





ooo

A  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY.  
THROUGH  
FRANCE AND ITALY.

BY  
MR. YORICK.  
WITH A CONTINUATION

BY  
EUGENIUS.  
TO WHICH IS ADDED, THE LIFE OF THE  
AUTHOR WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

---

BASIL:  
Printed for J. L. LEGRAND.  
MDCCXCII.

*III. N. 278.*



SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

THROUGH

FRANCE AND ITALY

BY

MR. YORICK

WITH A CONTINUATION

BY

EUGENIUS

TO WHICH IS ADDED, THE LIFE OF THE  
AUTHOR WRITTEN BY HIMSELF

LONDON

Printed by J. A. GORDON

1800

W. V. M.

1800

# MEMOIRS

OF THE

## LIFE AND FAMILY

OF THE LATE

Rev. Mr. LAURENCE STERNE.

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

---

ROGER STERNE, (grandson to Archbishop Sterne) Lieutenant in Handaside's regiment, was married to Agnes Hebert, widow of a captain of a good family: her family name was (I believe) Nuttle — though, upon recollection, that was the name of her father-in-law, who was a noted fittler in Flanders, in Queen Anne's wars, where my father married his wife's daughter (N. B. he was in debt to him) which was in September 25, 1711, Old Stile. — This Nuttle had a son by my grandmother — a fine person of a man but a graceless whelp — what became of him I know not. — The family (if any left), live now

a



at Clonmél in the south of Ireland, at which town I was born November 24th, 1713, a few days after my mother arrived from Dunkirk. — My birth-day was ominous to my poor father, who was, the day after our arrival, with many other brave officers broke, and sent adrift into the wide world with a wife and two children — the elder of which was Mary; she was born at Lisle in French Flanders, July the tenth, one thousand seven hundred and twelve, New Stile. — This child was most unfortunate — she married one Weemans in Dublin — who used her most unmercifully — spent his substance, became a bankrupt, and left my poor sister to shift for herself, — which she was able to do but for a few months, for she went to a friend's house in the country, and died of a broken heart. She was a most beautiful woman — of a fine figure, and deserved a better fate. — The regiment, in which my father served, being broke, he left Ireland as soon as I was able to be carried, with the rest of his family, and came to the family seat at Elvington, near York, where his mother lived. She was daughter to Sir Roger Jaques, and an heiress. There we sojourned for about ten months, when the regiment was established,

and our household decamped with bag and baggage for Dublin — within a month of our arrival, my father left us, being ordered to Exeter, where, in a sad winter, my mother and her two children followed him, travelling from Liverpool by land to Plymouth. (Melancholy description of this journey not necessary to be transmitted here). In twelve months we were all sent back to Dublin. — My mother, with three of us, (for she laid in at Plymouth of a boy, Joram), took ship at Bristol, for Ireland, and had a narrow escape from being cast away by a leak springing up in the vessel. — At length, after many perils, and struggles, we got to Dublin. — There my father took a large house, furnished it, and in a year and a half's time spent a great deal of money. — In the year one thousand seven hundred and nineteen, all unhing'd again; the regiment was ordered, with many others, to the Isle of Wight, in order to embark for Spain in the Vigo expedition. We accompanied the regiment, and were driven into Milford Haven, but landed at Bristol, from thence by land to Plymouth again, and to the Isle of Wight — where I remember we stayed encamped some time before the embarkation of the troops — (in this



expedition from Bristol to Hampshire we lost poor Joram—a pretty boy, four years old, of the small-pox), my mother, sister, and myself, remained at the Isle of Wight during the Vigo expedition, and until the regiment had got back to Wicklow in Ireland, from whence my father sent for us.—We had poor Joram's loss supplied during our stay in the Isle of Wight, by the birth of a girl, Anne, born September the twenty-third, one thousand seven hundred and nineteen.—This pretty blossom fell at the age of three years, in the barracks of Dublin—she was, as I well remember, of a fine delicate frame, not made to last long, as were most of my father's babes.—We embarked for Dublin, and had all been cast away by a most violent storm, but through the intercessions of my mother, the captain was prevailed upon to turn back into Wales, where we stayed a month, and at length got into Dublin, and travelled by land to Wicklow, where my father had for some weeks given us over for lost.—We lived in the barracks at Wicklow, one year, (one thousand seven hundred and twenty) when Devijeher (so called after Colonel Devijeher,) was born; from thence we decamped to stay half a year

with Mr. Fetherston, a clergyman, about seven miles from Wicklow, who being a relation of my mother's, invited us to his parsonage at Animo. — It was in this parish, during our stay, that I had that wonderful escape in falling through a mill-race whilst the mill was going, and of being taken up unhurt — the story is incredible, but known for truth in all that part of Ireland — where hundreds of the common people flocked to see me. — From hence we followed the regiment to Dublin, where we lay in the barracks a year. — In this year, one thousand seven hundred and twenty-one, I learned to write, &c. — The regiment, ordered in twenty-two, to Carrickfergus in the north of Ireland; we all decamped, but got no further than Drogheda, thence ordered to Mullingar, forty miles west, where by Providence we stumbled upon a kind relation, a collateral descendant from Archbishop Sterne, who took us all to his castle and kindly entertained us for a year — and sent us to the regiment at Carrickfergus, loaded with kindnesses, &c. — a most rueful and tedious journey had we all, in March, to Carrickfergus, where we arrived in fix or seven days — little Devijeher here died, he was three years old — He had been left behind at nurse at a farm-house near Wicklow,



but was fetch'd to us by my father the summer after—another child sent to fill his place, Susan; this babe too left us behind in this weary journey — The autumn of that year, or the spring afterwards, (I forget which) my father got leave of his colonel to fix me at school — which he did near Halifax, with an able master; with whom I staid some time, 'till by God's care of me my cousin Sterne, of Elvington, became a father to me, and sent me to the university, &c. &c. To pursue the thread of our story, my father's regiment was the year after ordered to Londonderry, where another sister was brought forth, Catherine, still living, but most unhappily estranged from me by my uncle's wickedness, and her own folly — from this station the regiment was sent to defend Gibraltar, at the siege, where my father was run through the body by Captain Phillips, in a duel, (the quarrel begun about a goose) with much difficulty he survived—tho' with an impaired constitution, which was not able to withstand the hardships it was put to—for he was sent to Jamaica, where he soon fell by the country fever, which took away his senses first, and made a child of him, and then, in a month or two, walking about continually without complaining, till the moment he fat

down in an arm chair, and breathed his last — which was at Port Antonio, on the north of the island. — My father was a little smart man — active to the last degree, in all exercises — most patient of fatigue and disappointments, of which it pleased God to give him full measure — he was in his temper somewhat rapid, and hasty — but of a kindly, sweet disposition, void of all design; and so innocent in his own intentions, that he suspected no one; so that you might have cheated him ten times in a day, if nine had not been sufficient for your purpose — my poor father died in March, 1731 — I remained at Halifax 'till about the latter end of that year, and cannot omit mentioning this anecdote of myself, and school-master — He had had the cieling of the school-room new white-washed — the ladder remained there — I one unlucky day mounted it, and wrote with a brush in large capital letters LAUR. STERNE, for which the usher severely whipped me. My master was very much hurt at this, and said, before me, that never should that name be effaced, for I was a boy of genius, and he was sure I should come to preferment — this expression made me forget the stripes I had received — In the year thirty-two my cousin sent me to the university, where I staid some



time. 'Twas there that I commenced a friendship with Mr. H . . . which has been most lasting on both sides—I then came to York, and my uncle got me the living of Sutton—and at York I became acquainted with your mother; and courted her for two years—she owned she liked me, but thought herself not rich enough, or me too poor, to be joined together—she went to her sister's in S—, and I wrote to her often—I believe then she was partly determined to have me, but would not say so—at her return she fell into a consumption—and one evening that I was sitting by her with an almost broken heart to see her so ill, she said, “my dear Laurey, I can never be yours, for I verily believe I have not long to live—but I have left you every shilling of my fortune;”—upon that she showed me her will—this generosity overpowered me.—It pleased God that she recovered, and I married her in the year 1741. My uncle and myself were then upon very good terms, for he soon got me the Prebendary of York—but he quarrelled with me afterwards, because I would not write paragraphs in the news-papers—though he was a partyman, I was not, and detested such dirty work: thinking it beneath me—from that period, he became my bitterest

enemy. — By my wife's means I got the living of Stillington—a friend of her's in the fourth had promised her, that if she married a clergyman in Yorkshire, when the living became vacant, he would make her a compliment of it. I remained near twenty years at Sutton, doing duty at both places — I had then very good health. — Books, painting, fiddling, and shooting were my amusements; as to the Squire of the parish, I cannot say we were upon a very friendly footing — but at Stillington, the family of the C — s showed us every kindness — 'twas most truly agreeable to be within a mile and a half of an amiable family, who were ever cordial friends — In the year 1760, I took a house at York for your mother and yourself, and went up to London to publish \* my two first volumes of Shandy †. In that year Lord

\* The first edition was printed in the preceding year at York.

† The following is the order in which Mr. Sterne's publications appeared:

1747. The case of Elijah and the Widow of Zerephath considered: A charity-sermon preached on Good-Friday, April 17, 1747, for the support of two charity-schools in York.

1750. The abuses of Conscience: Set forth in a sermon preached in the cathedral church of St. Peter's, York, at the summer assizes, before the Hon. Mr.



F— presented me with the curacy of Coxwold — a sweet retirement in comparison of Sutton. In sixty-two I went to France before the peace was concluded, and you both followed me. — I left you both in France, and in two years after I went to Italy for the recovery of my health — and when I called upon you, I tried to engage your mother to return to England, with me — she and yourself are at length come — and I have had the inexpressible joy of seeing my girl every thing I wished her.

---

*I have set down these particulars relating to my family, and self, for my Lydia, in case hereafter she might have a curiosity, or a kinder motive to know them.*

---

Baron Clive, and the Hon. Mr. Baron Smythe, on Sunday, July 29, 1750.

1759. Vol. 1 and 2, of Tristram Shandy.

1760. Vol. 1 and 2, of Sermons.

1761. Vol. 3 and 4, of Tristram Shandy.

1762. Vol. 5 and 6, of Tristram Shandy.

1765. Vol. 7 and 8, of Tristram Shandy.

1766. Vol. 3 and 4, of Sermons.

1767. Vol. 9, of Tristram Shandy.

1768. The Sentimental Journey.

The remainder of his Works were published after his death.

AS Mr. Sterne, in the foregoing narrative, has brought down the account of himself until within a few months of his death, it remains only to mention that he left York about the end of the year 1767, and came to London in order to publish *The sentimental Journey*, which he had written during the preceding summer at his favorite living of Coxwold. His health had been for some time declining, but he continued to visit his friends, and retained his usual flow of spirits. In February, 1768, he began to perceive the approaches of death, and with the concern of a good man, and the solicitude of an affectionate parent, devoted his attention to the future welfare of his daughter. His letters at this period reflect so much credit on his character, that it is to be lamented some others in the collection were permitted to see the light. After a short struggle with his disorder, his debilitated and worn out frame submitted to fate on the 18th day of March, 1768, at his lodgings in Bond-street. He was buried at the new burying ground, belonging to the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, on the 22d of the same month, in the most private manner; and has since been indebted to strangers for a monument very unworthy of his memory; on which the following lines are inscribed:



“ Near to this place  
Lies the body of  
The Reverend Laurence Sterne, A. M.  
Died September 13, 1768, \*  
Aged 53 Years.

“ *Ab! molliter ossa quiescant.* ”

If a sound Head, warm Heart, and Breast humane,  
Unfollied Worth, and Soul without a Stain;  
If mental Powers could ever justly claim  
The well-won Tribute of immortal Fame,  
Sterne was *the Man*, who with gigantic Stride,  
Mowed down luxuriant follies far and wide.  
Yet what, though keenest Knowledge of Mankind,  
Unfeal'd to him the Springs that move the Mind;  
What did it cost him? ridicul'd, abus'd,  
By Fools insulted, and by Prudes accus'd  
In his, mild Reader, view thy future Fate,  
Like him despise, what 'twere a Sin to hate.

This monumental stone was erected by two brother masons; for although he did not live to be a member of their society, yet as his all incomparable performances evidently prove him to have acted by rule and square, they rejoice in this opportunity of perpetuating his high and irreproachable character to after ages.

W & S.”

\* It is scarcely necessary to observe that this date is erroneous.

## SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

THROUGH

## FRANCE AND ITALY.

—THEY order, said I, this matter better in France —

— You have been in France? said my gentleman, turning quick upon me with the most civil triumph in the world. — Strange! quoth I, debating the matter with myself, That one and twenty miles failing, for 'tis absolutely no further from Dover to Calais, should give a man these rights — I'll look into them: so giving up the argument — I went straight to my lodgings, put up half a dozen shirts and a black pair of silk breeches — “the coat I have on, said I, looking at the sleeve, will do.” — took a place in the Dover stage; and the packet failing at nine the next morning — by three I had got sat down to my dinner upon a fricasee'd chicken, so incontestibly in France, that had I died that night of an indigestion, the whole world could



not have suspended the effects of the \* *Droits d'aubaine* — my shirts, and black pair of silk breeches — portmanteau and all must have gone to the King of France — even the little picture which I have so long worn, and so often have told thee, Eliza, I would carry with me into my grave, would have been torn from my neck. — Ungenerous! — to seize upon the wreck of an unwary passenger, whom your subjects had beckon'd to their coast — by heaven! SIRE, it is not well done; and much does it grieve me, 'tis the monarch of a people so civilized and courteous, and so renowned for sentiment and fine feelings, that I have to reason with —

But I have scarce set a foot in your dominions —

#### CALAIS.

WHEN I had finish'd my dinner, and drank the King of France's health, to satisfy my mind that I bore him no spleen, but, on the contrary, high honor for the humanity of his temper — I rose up an inch taller for the accommodation.

—No—said I—the Bourbon is by no means a cruel race: they may be misled like other people; but there is a mildness in their blood. As I acknowledged this, I felt a suffusion of a finer kind upon my cheek—more warm and friendly to man,

\* All the effects of strangers (Swifts and Scotch excepted) dying in France, are seized by virtue of this law, though the heir be upon the spot—the profit of these contingencies being farmed, there is no redress.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 3

than what Burgundy (at least of two livres a bottle, which was such as I had been drinking) could have produced.

—Just God! said I, kicking my portmanteau aside, what is there in this world's goods which should sharpen our spirits, and make so many kind-hearted brethren of us, fall out so cruelly as we do by the way?

When man is at peace with man, how much lighter than a feather is the heaviest of metals in his hand! he pulls out his purse, and holding it airily and uncompres'd, looks round him, as if he sought for an object to share it with.—In doing this, I felt every vessel in my frame dilate—the arteries beat all cheerily together, and every power which sustained life, performed it with so little friction, that 'twould have confounded the most *physical precieuse* in France: with all her materialism, she could scarce have called me a machine—

I'm confident, said I to myself, I should have overlet her creed.

The accession of that idea, carried nature, at that time, as high as she could go—I was at peace with the world before, and this finish'd the treaty with myself—

—Now, was I a King of France, cried I—what a moment for an orphan to have begg'd his father's portmanteau of me!

A 2



## THE MONK.

CALAIS.

I had scarce uttered the words, when a poor monk of the order of St. Francis came into the room to beg something for his convent. No man cares to have his virtues the sport of contingencies—or one man may be generous, as another man is puissant—*sed non quo ad hanc*—or be it as it may—for there is no regular reasoning upon the ebbs and flows of our humors; they may depend upon the same causes, for aught I know, which influence the tides themselves—twould be of no discredit to us, to suppose it was so: I'm sure at least for myself, that in many a case I should be more highly satisfied, to have it said by the world, "I had had an affair with the moon in which there was neither sin nor shame," than have it pass altogether as my own act and deed, wherein there was so much of both.

—But be this as it may. The moment I cast my eyes upon him, I was predetermined not to give him a single fous; and accordingly I put my purse into my pocket—button'd it up—set myself a little more upon my centre, and advanced up gravely to him: there was something, I fear, forbidding in my look: I have his figure this moment before my eyes, and think there was that in it which deserved better.

The monk, as I judged from the break in his tonsure, a few scatter'd white hairs upon his temples, being all that remained of it, might be about seventy—but from his eyes, and that sort of fire which was in them, which seem'd more temper'd by courtesy than years, could be no more than sixty—Truth might lie between—He was certainly sixty-five; and the general air of his countenance, notwithstanding something seem'd to have been planting wrinkles in it before their time, agreed to the account.

It was one of those heads which Guido has often painted—mild, pale—penetrating, free from all common-place ideas of fat contented ignorance looking downwards upon the earth—it look'd forwards; but look'd, as if it look'd at something beyond this world. How one of his order came by it, heaven above, who let it fall upon a monk's shoulders, best knows: but it would have suited a Bramin, and had I met it upon the plains of Indostan, I had revered it.

The rest of his outline may be given in a few strokes; one might put it into the hands of any one to design, for 'twas neither elegant or otherwise, but as character and expression made it so: it was a thin, spare form, something above the common size, if it lost not the distinction by a bend forward in the figure—but it was the attitude of Intreaty; and as it now stands present to my imagination, it gain'd more than it lost by it.



When he had entered the room three paces, he stood still; and laying his left hand upon his breast, (a slender white staff with which he journey'd being in his right)—when I had got close up to him, he introduced himself with the little story of the wants of his convent, and the poverty of his order—and did it with so simple a grace—and such an air of deprecation was there in the whole cast of his look and figure—I was bewitch'd not to have been struck with it—

—A better reason was, I had predetermined not to give him a single fous.

#### THE MONK.

#### CALAIS.

—**T**IS very true, said I, replying to a cast upwards with his eyes, with which he had concluded his address—'tis very true—and heaven be their resource who have no other but the charity of the world, the stock of which, I fear, is no way sufficient for the many *great claims* which are hourly made upon it.

As I pronounced the words *great claims*, he gave a slight glance with his eye downwards upon the sleeve of his tunick—I felt the full force of the appeal—I acknowledge it, said I—a coarse habit, and that but once in three years, with meagre diet—are no great matters; and the true point of pity

is, as they can be earn'd in the world with so little industry, that your order should wish to procure them by pressing upon a fund which is the property of the lame, the blind, the aged, and the infirm—the captive who lies down counting over and over again the days of his afflictions, languishes also for his share of it; and had you been of the *order of mercy*, instead of the order of St. Francis, poor as I am, continued I, pointing at my port-manteau, full chearfully should it have been open'd to you, for the ransom of the unfortunate—The monk made me a bow—but of all others, resumed I, the unfortunate of our own country, surely, have the first rights; and I have left thousands in distress upon our own shore—The monk gave a cordial wave with his head—as much as to say, No doubt, there is misery enough in every corner of the world, as well as within our convent—But we distinguish, said I, laying my hand upon the sleeve of his tunick, in return for his appeal—we distinguish, my good father! betwixt those who wish only to eat the bread of their own labor—and those who eat the bread of other people's, and have no other plan in life, but to get through it in sloth and ignorance, *for the love of God*.

The poor Franciscan made no reply: a hectic of a moment pass'd across his cheek, but could not tarry—Nature seem'd to have had done with her resentments in him; he shew'd none—but letting his staff fall within his arm, he press'd both his hands with resignation upon his breast, and retired.



## THE MONK.

C A L A I S.

**M**Y heart smote me the moment he shut the door—Psha! said I with an air of carelessness, three several times—but it would not do: every ungracious syllable I had utter'd, crowded back into my imagination: I reflected, I had no right over the poor Franciscan, but to deny him; and that the punishment of that was enough to the disappointed without the addition of unkind language—I consider'd his grey hairs — his courteous figure seem'd to reenter and gently ask me what injury he had done me? — and why I could use him thus? — I would have given twenty livres for an advocate — I have behaved very ill, said I within myself; but I have only just set out upon my travels; and shall learn better manners as I get along.

## THE DESOBLIGEANT.

C A L A I S.

**W**HEN a man is discontented with himself, it has one advantage however, that it puts him into an excellent frame of mind for making a bargain. Now there being no travelling through France and Italy without a chaise — and nature generally prompting us to the thing we are fittest for, I walk'd out into the coach-yard to buy or hire something

of that kind to my purpose: an old \* Defobligeant in the furthest corner of the court, hit my fancy at first sight, so I instantly got into it, and finding it in tolerable harmony with my feelings, I ordered the waiter to call Monsieur Dessen the master of the hôtel — but Monsieur Dessen being gone to vespers, and not caring to face the Franciscan whom I saw on the opposite side of the court, in conference with a lady just arrived at the inn — I drew the taffeta curtain betwixt us, and being determined to write my journey, I took out my pen and ink, and wrote the preface to it in the *Defobligeant*.

## P R E F A C E

## IN THE DESOBLIGEANT.

IT must have been observed by many a peripatetic philosopher, That nature has set up by her own unquestionable authority certain boundaries and fences to circumscribe the discontent of man: she has effected her purpose in the quietest and easiest manner by laying him under almost insuperable obligations to work out his ease, and to sustain his sufferings at home. It is there only that she has provided him with the most suitable objects to partake of his happiness, and bear a part of that burthen which in all countries and ages, has ever been too heavy for one pair of shoulders. 'Tis true, we are endued with an imperfect power of spreading our happiness sometimes

\* A Chaise, so called in France, from its holding but one person.



beyond *her* limits, but 'tis so ordered, that from the want of languages, connections, and dependencies, and from the difference in education, customs, and habits, we lie under so many impediments in communicating our sensations out of our own sphere, as often amount to a total impossibility.

It will always follow from hence, that the balance of sentimental commerce is always against the expatriated adventurer: he must buy what he has little occasion for at their own price — his conversation will seldom be taken in exchange for theirs without a large discount — and this, by the bye, eternally driving him into the hands of more equitable brokers for such conversation as he can find, it requires no great spirit of divination to guess at his party —

This brings me to my point; and naturally leads me (if the fee-faw of this *Defobligeant* will but let me get on) into the efficient as well as the final causes of travelling —

Your idle people that leave their native country, and go abroad for some reason or reasons which may be derived from one of these general causes —

Infirmity of body,

Imbecility of mind, or

Inevitable necessity.

The first two include all those who travel by land or by water, laboring with pride, curiosity, vanity or spleen, subdivided and combined *in infinitum*.

## SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. II

The third class includes the whole army of peregrine martyrs; more especially those travellers who set out upon their travels with the benefit of the clergy, either as delinquents travelling under the direction of governors recommended by the magistrate — or young gentlemen transported by the cruelty of parents and guardians, and travelling under the direction of governors recommended by Oxford, Aberdeen, and Glasgow.

There is a fourth class, but their number is so small that they would not deserve a distinction, was it not necessary in a work of this nature to observe the greatest precision and nicety, to avoid a confusion of character. And these men I speak of, are such as cross the seas and sojourn in a land of strangers with a view of saving money for various reasons and upon various pretences: but as they might also save themselves and others a great deal of unnecessary trouble by saving their money at home — and as their reasons for travelling are the least complex of any other species of emigrants, I shall distinguish these gentlemen by the name of

### Simple Travellers.

Thus the whole circle of travellers, may be reduced to the following heads:

Idle Travellers,

Inquisitive Travellers,

Lying Travellers,

Proud Travellers,

Vain Travellers,

Splenetic Travellers.



Then follow the Travellers of Necessity,  
The delinquent and felonious Traveller,  
The unfortunate and innocent Traveller,  
The simple Traveller,

And last of all (if you please)

The Sentimental Traveller

(meaning thereby myself) who have travell'd, and of which I am now sitting down to give an account — as much out of *Necessity*, and the *besoin de Voyager*, as any one in the class.

I am well aware, at the same time, as both my travels and observations will be altogether of a different cast from any of my fore-runners; that I might have insisted upon a whole niche entirely to myself — but I should break in upon the confines of the *Vain Traveller*, in wishing to draw attention towards me, till I have some better grounds for it, than the mere *Novelty of my Vehicle*. It is sufficient for my reader, if he has been a traveller himself, that with study and reflection hereupon he may be able to determine his own place and rank in the catalogue — it will be one step towards knowing himself, as it is great odds but he retains some tincture and resemblance, of what he imbibed or carried out, to the present hour.

The man who first transplanted the grape of Burgundy to the Cape of Good Hope (observe he was a Dutchman) never dreamt of drinking the

fame wine at the Cape that the same grape produced upon the French mountains — he was too phlegmatic for that — but undoubtedly he expected to drink some sort of vinous liquor; but whether good, bad, or indifferent — he knew enough of this world to know, that it did not depend upon his choice, but that what is generally called *chance* was to decide his success: however, he hoped for the best: and in these hopes, by an intemperate confidence in the fortitude of his head, and the depth of his discretion, *Mynheer* might possibly forget both in his new vine-yard; and by discovering his nakedness, become a laughing-stock to his people.

Even so it fares with the poor Traveller, sailing and posting through the politer kingdoms of the globe in pursuit of knowledge and improvements.

Knowledge and improvements are to be got by sailing and posting for that purpose; but whether useful knowledge and real improvements, is all a lottery — and even where the adventurer is successful, the acquired stock must be used with caution and sobriety to turn to any profit — but as the chances run prodigiously the other way, both as to the acquisition and application, I am of opinion, That a man would act as wisely, if he could prevail upon himself, to live contented without foreign knowledge or foreign improvements, especially if he lives in a country that has no absolute want of either — and indeed, much grief of heart has it oft and many a time cost me, when I have observed



how many a foul step the inquisitive Traveller has measured to see sights and look into discoveries; all which, as Sancho Pança said to Don Quixote, they might have seen dry-shod at home. It is an age so full of light, that there is scarce a country or corner of Europe whose beams are not crossed and interchanged with others — Knowledge in most of its branches, and in most affairs, is like music in an Italian street, whereof those may partake, who pay nothing — But there is no nation under heaven — and God is my record, (before whose tribunal I must one day come and give an account of this work) — that I do not speak it vauntingly — But there is no nation under heaven abounding with more variety of learning — where the sciences may be more fitly woo'd, or more surely won than here — where art is encouraged, and will soon rise high — where Nature (take her altogether) has so little to answer for — and, to close all, where there is more wit and variety of character to feed the mind with — Where then, my dear countrymen, are you going? —

— We are only looking at this chaise, said they — Your most obedient servant, said I, skipping out of it, and pulling off my hat — We were wondering, said one of them, who, I found, was an *inquisitive traveller* — what could occasion its motion. — 'Twas the agitation, said I coolly, of writing a preface — I never heard, said the other, who was a *simple traveller*, of a preface wrote in a *Desobligant*. — It would have been better, said I, in a *Vis à Vis*.

*As an Englishman does not travel to see Englishmen,*  
I retired to my room.

## CALAIS.

I Perceived that something darken'd the passage more than myself, as I stepp'd along it to my room; it was effectually Monf. Dessein, the master of the hôtel, who had just returned from vespers, and, with his hat under his arm, was most complaisantly following me, to put me in mind of my wants. I had wrote myself pretty well out of conceit with the *Desobligant*; and Monf. Dessein speaking of it, with a shrug, as if it would no way suit me, it immediately struck my fancy that it belong'd to some *innocent traveller*, who, on his return home, had left it to Monf. Dessein's honor to make the most of. Four months had elapsed since it had finished its career of Europe in the corner of Monf. Dessein's coach-yard; and having fallied out from thence but a vamt-up business at the first, though it had been twice taken to pieces on Mount Sennis, it had not profited much by its adventures — but by none so little as the standing so many months unpitied in the corner of Monf. Dessein's coach-yard. Much indeed was not to be said for it — but something might — and when a few words will rescue misery out of her distress, I hate the man who can be a churl of them.

— Now was I the master of this hôtel, said I, laying the point of my fore-finger on Mr. Dessein's



breast, I would inevitably make a point of getting rid of this unfortunate *Defobligant* — it stands swinging reproaches at you every time you pass by it. —

*Mon Dieu!* said Monf. Dessein — I have no interest — Except the interest, said I, which men of a certain turn of mind take, Monf. Dessein, in their own sensations — I'm persuaded, to a man who feels for others as well as for himself, every rainy night, disguise it as you will, must cast a damp upon your spirits — You suffer, Monf. Dessein, as much as the machine —

I have always observed, when there is as much *sour* as *sweet* in a compliment, that an Englishman is eternally at a loss within himself, whether to take it or let it alone: a Frenchman never is: Monf. Dessein made me a bow.

*C'est bien vrai*, said he — But in this case I should only exchange one disquietude for another, and with loss: figure to yourself, my dear Sir, that in giving you a chaise which would fall to pieces before you had got half way to Paris — figure to yourself how much I should suffer, in giving an ill impression of myself to a man of honor, and lying at the mercy, as I must do, *d'un homme d'esprit*.

The dose was made up exactly after my own prescription; so I could not help taking it — and returning Monf. Dessein his bow, without more casuistry we walk'd together towards his Remise, to take a view of his magazine of chaises. IN

## IN THE STREET.

C A L A I S.

IT must needs be a hostile kind of a world, when the buyer (if it be but of a sorry post-chaise) cannot go forth with the seller thereof into the street to terminate the difference betwixt them, but he instantly falls into the same frame of mind, and views his conventionist with the same sort of eye, as if he was going along with him to Hyde-park corner to fight a duel. For my own part, being but a poor sword's-man, and no way a match for Monsieur *Deffain*, I felt the rotation of all the movements within me, to which the situation is incident — I looked at Monsieur *Deffain* through and through — ey'd him as he walk'd along in profile — then, *en face* — thought he look'd like a Jew — then a Turk — disliked his wig — cursed him by my gods — wished him at the devil —

— And is all this to be lighted [up] in the heart for a beggarly account of three or four louis'd'or, which is the most I can be overreach'd in? — Base passion! said I, turning myself about, as a man naturally does upon a sudden reverse of sentiment — base ungentle passion! thy hand is against every man, and every man's hand against thee — Heaven forbid! said she, raising her hand up to her forehead, for I had turned full in front upon the lady whom I had seen in conference with the monk — she had followed us unperceived — Heaven

B



forbid indeed! said I, offering her my own — she had a black pair of silk gloves open only at the thumb and two fore-fingers, so accepted it without reserve — and I led her up to the door of the Remise.

Monsieur *Deffain* had *diabled* the key above fifty times before he found out he had come with a wrong one in his hand: we were as impatient as himself to have it opened; and so attentive to the obstacle, that I continued holding her hand almost without knowing it; so that Monsieur *Deffain* left us together with her hand in mine, and with our faces turned towards the door of the Remise, and said he would be back in five minutes.

Now a colloquy of five minutes, in such a situation, is worth one of as many ages, with your faces turned towards the street: in the latter case, 'tis drawn from the objects and occurrences without — when your eyes are fixed upon a dead blank — you draw purely from yourselves. A silence of a single moment upon *Monf. Deffain's* leaving us, had been fatal to the situation — she had infallibly turned about — so I began the conversation instantly —

— But what were the temptations, (as I write not to apologize for the weaknesses of my heart in this tour, — but to give an account of them) — shall be described with the same simplicity, with which I felt them.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 19

THE REMISE DOOR.

C A L A I S.

WHEN I told the reader that I did not care to get out of the *Desobligeant*, because I saw the monk in close conference with a lady just arrived at the inn — I told him the truth; but I did not tell him the whole truth; for I was full as much restrained by the appearance and figure of the lady he was talking to. Suspicion crossed my brain, and said, he was telling her what had passed, something jarred upon it within me — I wished him at his convent.

When the heart flies out before the understanding, it saves the judgment a world of pains — I was certain she was of a better order of beings — however, I thought no more of her, but went on and wrote my preface.

The impression returned, upon my encounter with her in the street; a guarded frankness with which she gave me her hand, shewed, I thought, her good education and her good sense; and as I led her on, I felt a pleasurable ductility about her, which spread a calmness over all my spirits —

— Good God! how a man might lead such a creature as this round the world with him!

I had not yet seen her face — 'twas not material; for the drawing was instantly set about, and long



before we had got to the door of the Remise, *Fancy* had finish'd the whole head, and pleas'd herself as much with its fitting her goddess, as if she had dived into the **TIBER** for it—but thou art a seduced, and a seducing slut; and albeit thou cheatest us seven times a day with thy pictures and images, yet with so many charms dost thou do it, and thou deckest out thy pictures in the shapes of so many angels of light, 'tis a shame to break with thee.

When we had got to the door of the Remise, she withdrew her hand from across her forehead, and let me see the original—it was a face of about six and twenty—of a clear transparent brown, simply set off without rouge or powder—it was not critically handsome, but there was that in it, which, in the frame of mind I was in, attached me much more to it—it was interesting; I fancied it wore the characters of a widow'd look, and in that state of its declension, which had passed the two first paroxysms of sorrow, and was quietly beginning to reconcile itself to its loss—but a thousand other distresses might have traced the same lines; I wish'd to know what they had been—and was ready to inquire, (had the same *bon ton* of conversation permitted, as in the days of Esdras)—  
*"What aileth thee? and why art thou disquieted? and why is thy understanding troubled?"*—In a word, I felt benevolence for her; and resolv'd some way or other to throw in my mite of courtesy—if not of service.

Such were my temptations — and in this disposition to give way to them, was I left alone with the lady with her hand in mine, and with our faces both turned cloſer to the door of the Remiſe than what was abſolutely neceſſary.

## THE REMISE DOOR.

C A L A I S.

**T**HIS certainly, fair lady! ſaid I, raiſing her hand up a little lightly as I began, muſt be one of Fortune's whimſical doings: to take two utter ſtrangers by their hands — of different ſexes, and perhaps from different corners of the globe, and in one moment place them together in ſuch a cordial ſituation as Friendſhip herſelf could ſcarce have atchieved for them, had ſhe projected it for a month —

— And your reflection upon it, ſhews how much, Monſieur, ſhe has embarrassed you by the adventure —

When the ſituation is what we would wiſh, nothing is ſo ill-timed as to hint at the circumſtances which make it ſo: you thank Fortune, continued ſhe — you had reaſon — the heart knew it, and was ſatisfied; and who but an Engliſh philoſopher would have ſent notice of it to the brain to reverſe the judgment?



In saying this she disengaged her hand with a look which I thought a sufficient commentary upon the text.

It is a miserable picture which I am going to give of the weakness of my heart, by owning that it suffered a pain, which worthier occasions could not have inflicted—I was mortified with the loss of her hand, and the manner in which I had lost it carried neither oil nor wine to the wound: I never felt the pain of a sheepish inferiority so miserably in my life.

The triumphs of a true feminine heart are short upon these discomfitures. In a very few seconds she laid her hand upon the cuff of my coat, in order to finish her reply; so some way or other, God knows how, I regained my situation.

—She had nothing to add.

I forthwith began to model a different conversation for the lady, thinking from the spirit as well as moral of this, that I had been mistaken in her character; but upon turning her face towards me, the spirit which had animated the reply was fled—the muscles relaxed, and I beheld the same unprotected look of distress which first won me to her interest—melancholy! to see such sprightliness the prey of sorrow—I pitied her from my soul; and though it may seem ridiculous enough to a torpid heart—I could have taken her into my arms, and

cherished her, though it was in the open street, without blushing.

The pulsations of the arteries along my fingers pressing across her's, told her what was passing within me: she looked down—a silence of some moments followed.

I fear, in this interval, I must have made some slight efforts towards a closer compression of her hand, from a subtle sensation I felt in the palm of my own—not as if she was going to withdraw hers—but as if she thought about it—and I had infallibly lost it a second time, had not instinct more than reason directed me to the last resource in these dangers—to hold it loosely and in a manner as if I was every moment going to release it, of myself; so she let it continue, till Monsieur *Deffain* returned with the key; and in the mean time I set myself to consider how I should undo the ill impressions which the poor monk's story, in case he had told it her, must have planted in her breast against me.

### THE SNUFF-BOX.

CALAIS.

THE good old monk was within six paces of us, as the idea of him cross'd my mind; and was advancing towards us a little out of the line, as if uncertain whether he should break in upon us or

B 4



no—He stopp'd, however, as soon as he came up to us with a world of frankness: and having a horn snuff-box in his hand he presented it open to me—You shall taste mine—said I, pulling out my box (which was a small tortoise one) and putting it into his hand—'Tis most excellent, said the monk; Then do me the favor, I replied, to accept of the box and all, and when you take a pinch out of it, sometimes recollect it was the peace-offering of a man who once used you unkindly, but not from his heart.

The poor monk blush'd as red as scarlet. *Mon Dieu!* said he pressing his hands together — you never used me unkindly.— I should think, said the lady, he is not likely. I blush'd in my turn; but from what movements I leave to the few who feel to analyse — Excuse me, Madame, replied I — I treated him most unkindly; and from no provocations.— 'Tis impossible, said the lady.— My God! cried the monk, with a warmth of asseveration which seem'd not to belong to him — the fault was in me, and in the indiscretion of my zeal — The lady opposed it, and I joined with her in maintaining it was impossible, that a spirit so regulated as his, could give offence to any.

I knew not that contention could be rendered so sweet and pleasurable a thing to the nerves as I then felt it. — We remained silent without any sensation of that foolish pain which takes place, when in such a circle you look for ten minutes in one another's

faces without saying a word. Whilst this lasted, the monk rubb'd his horn box upon the sleeve of his tunick; and as soon as it had acquired a little air of brightness by the friction — he made a low bow, and said, 'twas too late to say whether it was the weakness or goodness of our tempers which had involved us in this contest — but be it as it would — he begg'd we might exchange boxes — In saying this, he presented his to me with one hand, as he took mine from me in the other; and having kissed it — with a stream of good-nature in his eyes he put it into his bosom — and took his leave.

I guard this box, as I would the instrumental parts of my religion, to help my mind on to something better: in truth, I seldom go abroad without it: and oft and many a time have I called up by it the courteous spirit of its owner to regulate my own, in the jostlings of the world; they had found full employment for his, as I learnt from his story, till about the forty-fifth year of his age, when upon some military services ill requited, and meeting at the same time with a disappointment in the tenderness of passions, he abandoned the sword and the sex together, and took sanctuary, not so much in his convent as in himself.

I feel a damp upon my spirits, as I am going to add, that in my last return through Calais, upon inquiring after Father Lorenzo, I heard he had been dead near three months, and was buried, not in his convent, but, according to his desire, in a little



cemetery belonging to it, about two leagues off: I had a strong desire to see where they had laid him — when, upon pulling out his little horn box, as I sat by his grave, and plucking up a nettle or two at the head of it, which had no business to grow there, they all struck together so forcibly upon my affections, that I burst into a flood of tears — but I am as weak as a woman; and I beg the world not to smile, but pity me.

### THE REMISE DOOR.

#### CALAIS.

I Had never quitted the lady's hand all this time; and had held it so long, that it would have been indecent to have let it go, without first pressing it to my lips: the blood and spirits, which had suffered a revulsion from her, crowded back to her, as I did it.

Now the two travellers, who had spoke to me in the coach-yard, happening at that crisis to be passing by, and observing our communications, naturally took it into their heads that we must be *man and wife*, at least; so stopping as soon as they came up to the door of the Remise, the one of them, who was the inquisitive traveller, ask'd us, if we set out for Paris the next morning? — I could only answer for myself I said; and the lady added, she was for Amiens — We dined there yesterday, said the simple traveller — You go directly through the town, added the other, in your road to Paris.

I was going to return a thousand thanks for the intelligence, *that Amiens was in the road to Paris*; but upon pulling out my poor monk's little horn-box to take a pinch of snuff—I made them a quiet bow, and wished them a good passage to Dover—they left us alone—

— Now where would be the harm, said I to myself, if I was to beg of this distressed lady to accept of half of my chaise? — and what mighty mischief could ensue?

Every dirty passion, and bad propensity in my nature, took the alarm, as I stated the proposition — It will oblige you to have a third horse, said AVARICE, which will put twenty livres out of your pocket — You know not who she is, said CAUTION or what scrapes the affair may draw you into, whisper'd COWARDICE —

Depend upon it, Yorick! said DISCRETION, 'twill be said you went off with a mistress, and came by assignation to Calais for that purpose.

— You can never after, cried HYPOCRISY aloud, shew your face in the world — or rise, quoth MEANNESS, in the church — or be any thing in it, said PRIDE, but a lousy prebendary.

But 'tis a civil thing, said I—and as I generally act from the first impulse, and therefore seldom listen to these cabals, which serve no purpose, that I know of, but to encompass the heart with adamant—I turn'd instantly about to the lady—



—But she had glided off unperceived, as the cause was pleading, and had made ten or a dozen paces down the street, by the time I had made the determination; so I set off after her with a long stride, to make her the proposal with the best address I was master of; but observing she walk'd with her cheek half resting upon the palm of her hand—with the slow, short measur'd step of thoughtfulness, and with her eyes, as she went step by step, fix'd upon the ground, it struck me, she was trying the same cause herself. — God help her! said I, she has some mother-in-law or tartufish aunt, or nonsensical old woman, to consult upon the occasion, as well as myself: so not caring to interrupt the process, and deeming it more gallant to take her at discretion than by surprise, I faced about, and took a short turn or two before the door of the Remise, whilst she walk'd musing on one side.

### IN THE STREET.

#### CALAIS.

HAVING, on first sight of the lady, settled the affair in my fancy, “that she was of the better order of beings”—and then laid it down as a second axiom, as indisputable as the first, “that she was a widow, and wore a character of distress”—I went no further; I got ground enough for the situation which pleased me—and had she remained close beside my elbow till midnight, I should have

held true to my system, and considered her only under that general idea.

She had scarce got twenty paces distant from me, ere something within me called out for a more particular inquiry—it brought on the idea of a further separation—I might possibly never see her more—the heart is for saving what it can; and I wanted the traces thro' which my wishes might find their way to her, in case I should never rejoin her myself: in a word, I wish'd to know her name—her family's—her condition; and as I knew the place to which she was going, I wanted to know from whence she came: but there was no coming at all this intelligence; a hundred little delicacies stood in the way. I form'd a score different plans—There was no such thing as a man's asking her directly—the thing was impossible.

A little French *débonnaire* captain, who came dancing down the street, shewed me, it was the easiest thing in the world; for popping in betwixt us, just as the lady was returning back to the door of the Remise, he introduced himself to my acquaintance, and before he had well got announced, begg'd I would do him the honor to present him to the lady—I had not been presented myself—so turning about to her, he did it just as well by asking her, if she had come from Paris? No: she was going that route, she said.—*Vous n'êtes pas de Londres?*—She was not, she replied.—Then Madame must have come through Flanders—*Apparem-*



*ment vous êtes Flammande?* said the French captain—  
The lady answered she was— *Peut-être de Lisle?*  
added he—She said, she was not of Lisle.—Nor  
Arras?—nor Cambray?—nor Ghent?—Nor  
Brussels? She answered, she was of Brussels.

He had had the honor, he said, to be at the  
bombardment of it last war—that it was finely  
situated, *pour cela*—and full of noblesse when the  
Imperialists were driven out by the French (the la-  
dy made a slight curtsy)—so giving her an account  
of the affair, and of the share he had had in it—  
he begg'd the honor to know her name—so  
made his bow.

*Et Madame a son Mari?* said he, looking back  
when he had made two steps—and without staying  
for an answer—danced down the street.

Had I served seven years apprenticeship to good-  
breeding, I could not have done as much.

## THE REMISE.

### CALAIS.

AS the little French captain left us, Monsieur  
*Dejean* came up with the key of the Remise in his  
hand, and forthwith let us into his magazine of  
chaises.

The first object which caught my eye, as Monsieur

*Deffein* open'd the door of the *Remise*, was another old tatter'd *Desobligeant*: and notwithstanding it was the exact picture of that which had hit my fancy so much in the coach-yard but an hour before—the very sight of it stirr'd up a disagreeable sensation within me now; and I thought 'twas a churlish beast into whose heart the idea could first enter, to construct such a machine; nor had I much more charity for the man who could think of using it.

I observed the lady was as little taken with it as myself: so Monsieur *Deffein* led us on to a couple of chaises which stood abreast, telling us, as he recommended them, that they had been purchased by my Lord A. and B. to go the *grand tour*, but had gone no further than Paris, so were in all respects as good as new—They were too good—so I pass'd on to a third, which stood behind, and forthwith began to chaffer for the price. But 'twill scarce hold two, said I, opening the door and getting in—Have the goodness, Madam, said Monsieur *Deffein*, offering his arm, to step in—The lady hesitated half a second, and stepp'd in; and the waiter that moment beckoning to speak to Monsieur *Deffein*, he shut the door of the chaise upon us, and left us.



## THE REMISE DOOR.

## C A L A I S.

*C'EST bien comique*, 'tis very droll, said the lady smiling, from the reflection that this was the second time we had been left together by a parcel of non-sensical contingencies — *c'est bien comique*, said she —

— There wants nothing, said I, to make it so, but the comic use which the gallantry of a Frenchman would put it to — to make love the first moment, and an offer of his person the second.

'Tis their *fort*, replied the lady.

It is supposed so at least — and how it has come to pass, continued I, I know not; but they have certainly got the credit of understanding more of love, and making it better than any other nation upon earth; but for my own part, I think them errant bunglers, and in truth the worst set of marksmen that ever tried Cupid's patience.

— To think of making love by *sentiments*!

I should as soon think of making a genteel suit of cloaths out of remnants: — and to do it — pop — at first sight by declaration — is submitting the offer and themselves, with it, to be sifted with all their *pours* and *contres*, by an unheated mind.

The

The lady attended as if she expected I should go on.

Consider then, madam, continued I, laying my hand upon her's —

That grave people hate Love for the name's sake —

That selfish people hate it for their own —

Hypocrites for heaven's —

And that all of us, both old and young, being ten times worse frighten'd than hurt, by the very report —

— What a want of knowledge in this branch of commerce a man betrays, whoever lets the word come out of his lips, till an hour or two at least after the time, that his silence upon it becomes tormenting. A course of small, quiet attentions, not so pointed as to alarm — nor so vague as to be misunderstood — with now and then a look of kindness, and little or nothing said upon it — leaves nature for your mistress, and she fashions it to her mind —

Then I solemnly declare, said the lady, blushing — you have been making love to me all this while.



## THE REMISE.

## CALAIS.

**M**ONSIEUR *Deffain* came back to let us out of the chaise, and acquaint the lady, the Count de L—, her brother, was just arrived at the hôtel. Though I had infinite good will for the lady, I cannot say, that I rejoiced in my heart at the event—and could not help telling her so—for it is fatal to a proposal, Madam, said I, that I was going to make to you—

You need not tell me what the proposal was, said she, laying her hand upon both mine, as she interrupted me.—A man, my good Sir, has seldom an offer of kindness to make to a woman, but she has a presentiment of it some moments before—

Nature arms her with it, said I, for immediate preservation.—But I think, said she, looking in my face, I had no evil to apprehend—and to deal frankly with you, had determined to accept it.—If I had—(she stopped a moment)—I believe your good will would have drawn a story from me, which would have made pity the only dangerous thing in the journey.

In saying this, she suffered me to kiss her hand twice, and with a look of sensibility mixed with a concern, she got out of the chaise—and bid adieu.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 35

IN THE STREET.

CALAIS.

I Never finished a twelve-guinea bargain so expeditiously in my life: my time seemed heavy upon the loss of the lady, and knowing every moment of it would be as two, till I put myself into motion — I ordered post-horses directly, and walked towards the hôtel.

Lord! said I, hearing the town clock strike four, and recollecting that I had been little more than a single hour in Calais —

— What a large volume of adventures may be grasped within this little span of life by him who interests his heart in every thing, and who, having eyes to see, what time and chance are perpetually holding out to him as he journeyeth on his way, misses nothing he can *fairly* lay his hands on. —

— If this won't turn out something — another will — no matter — 'tis an assay upon human nature — I get my labor for my pains — 'tis enough — the pleasure of the experiment has kept my senses, and the best part of my blood awake, and laid the grogs to sleep.

I pity the man who can travel from *Dan* to *Beer-sheeba*, and cry, 'Tis all barren — and so it is; and so is all the world to him who will not cultivate the



fruits it offers. I declare, said I, clapping my hands chearily together, that was I in a desert, I would find out wherewith in it to call forth my affections — If I could not do better, I would fasten them upon some sweet myrtle, or seek some melancholy cypress to connect myself to — I would court their shade, and greet them kindly for their protection — I would cut my name upon them, and swear they were the loveliest trees throughout the desert: if their leaves wither'd, I would teach myself to mourn, and when they rejoiced, I would rejoice along with them.

The learned SMELFUNGUS travelled from Boulogne to Paris — from Paris to Rome — and so on — but he fet out with the spleen and jaundice, and every object he pass'd by was discolored or distorted — He wrote an account of them, but 'twas nothing but the account of his miserable feelings.

I met Smelfungus in the grand portico of the pantheon — he was just coming out of it — *'Tis nothing but a huge cockpit\**, said he — I wish you had said nothing worse of the Venus of Medicis, replied I — for in passing through Florence, I had heard he had fallen foul upon the goddess, and used her worse than a common strumpet, without the least provocation in nature.

I popp'd upon Smelfungus again at Turin, in his return home; and a sad tale of sorrowful adventures

\* Vide S — 's Travels.

had he to tell, "wherein he spoke of moving accidents by flood and field, and of the cannibals," which each other eat: the Anthropophagi"—he had been flea'd alive, and bedevil'd, and used worse than St. Bartholomew, at every stage he had come at —

—I'll tell it, cried Smelfungus, to the world. You had better tell it, said I, to your physician.

Mundungus, with an immense fortune, made the whole tour; going on from Rome to Naples—from Naples to Venice—from Venice to Vienna—to Dresden, to Berlin, without one generous connection or pleasurable anecdote to tell of; but he had travell'd straight on, looking neither to his right hand or his left, left Love or Pity should seduce him out of his road.

Peace be to them! if it is to be found; but heaven itself, was it possible to get there with such tempers, would want objects to give it—every gentle spirit would come flying upon the wings of Love to hail their arrival—Nothing would the souls of Smelfungus and Mundungus hear of, but fresh anthems of joy, fresh raptures of love, and fresh congratulations of their common felicity—I heartily pity them: they have brought up no faculties for this work; and was the happiest mansion in heaven to be allotted to Smelfungus and Mundungus, they would be so far from being happy, that the souls of Smel-



fungus and Mundungus would do penance there to all eternity.

### MONTRIUL.

**I**HAD once lost my portmanteau from behind my chaise, and twice got out in the rain, and one of the times up to the knees in dirt, to help the postilion to tie it on, without being able to find out what was wanting—Nor was it till I got to Montriul, upon the landlord's asking me if I wanted not a servant, that it occurred to me, that that was the very thing.

A servant! That I do most sadly, quoth I—Because, Monsieur, said the landlord, there is a clever young fellow, who would be very proud of the honor to serve an Englishman.—But why an English one, more than any other?—They are so generous, said the landlord—I'll be shot if this is not a livre out of my pocket, quoth I to myself, this very night—But they have wherewithal to be so, Monsieur, added he—Set down one livre more for that, quoth I—It was but last night, said the landlord, *qu'un my Lord Anglois présentoit un écu a la fille de chambre—Tant pis, pour Mademoiselle Janatone*, said I.

Now Janatone being the landlord's daughter, and the landlord supposing I was young in French, took the liberty to inform me, I should not have said *tant pis*—but, *tant mieux. Tant mieux, toujours*,

*Monsieur*, said he, when there is any thing to be got — *tant pis*, when there is nothing. It comes to the same thing, said I. *Pardonnez-moi*, said the landlord.

I cannot take a fitter opportunity to observe once for all, that *tant pis* and *tant mieux* being two of the great hinges in French conversation, a stranger would do well to set himself right in the use of them, before he gets to Paris.

A prompt French Marquis at our ambassador's table demanded of Mr. H—, if he was H— the poet? No, said H— mildly — *Tant pis*, replied the Marquis.

It is H— the historian, said another — *Tant mieux*, said the Marquis. And Mr. H—, who is a man of an excellent heart, return'd thanks for both.

When the landlord had set me right in this matter, he called in La Fleur, which was the name of the young man he had spoke of — saying only first, That as for his talents, he would presume to say nothing — *Monsieur* was the best judge what would suit him; but for the fidelity of La Fleur, he would stand responsible in all he was worth.

The landlord deliver'd this in a manner which instantly set my mind to the business I was upon — and La Fleur, who stood waiting without, in that breathless expectation which every son of nature of us have felt in our turns, came in.



## MONTRIUL.

I Am apt to be taken with all kinds of people at first sight; but never more so, than when a poor devil comes to offer his service to so poor a devil as myself; and as I know this weakness, I always suffer my judgment to draw back something on that very account — and this more or less according to the mood I am in, and the case — and I may add the gender too of the person I am to govern.

When La Fleur enter'd the room, after every discount I could make for my soul, the genuine look and air of the fellow determined the matter at once in his favor; so I hired him first — and then began to inquire what he could do: But I shall find out his talents, quoth I, as I want them — besides, a Frenchman can do every thing.

Now poor La Fleur could do nothing in the world but beat a drum, and play a march or two upon the fife. I was determin'd to make his talents do: and can't say my weakness was ever so insulted by my wisdom, as in the attempt.

La Fleur had set out early in life, as gallantly as most Frenchmen do, with *serving* for a few years: at the end of which, having satisfied the sentiment, and found moreover, "that the honor of beating a drum was likely to be its own reward, as it open'd no further track of glory to him" — he retired *à ses terres*, and lived *comme il plaisoit à Dieu* — that is to say, upon nothing.

— And so, quoth *Wisdom*, you have hired a drummer to attend you in this tour of yours through France and Italy! Psha! said I! and do not one half of our gentry go with a hum-drum *compagnon du voyage* the same round, and have the piper and the devil and all to pay besides? When man can extricate himself with an *equivoc* in such an unequal match — he is not ill off — But you can do something else, *La Fleur*? said I — *O qu'oui!* — he could make spatterdash, and play a little upon the fiddle — — Bravo! said *Wisdom* — Why I play a bass myself, said I — we shall do very well. You can shave, and dress a wig a little, *La Fleur*? — He had all the dispositions in the world — It is enough for heaven! said I, interrupting him — and ought to be enough for me — So supper coming in, and having a frisky English spaniel on one side of my chair, and a French valet, with as much hilarity in his countenance as ever nature painted in one, on the other — I was satisfied to my heart's content with my empire; and if monarchs knew what they would be at, they might be as satisfied as I was.

#### MONTRIUL

AS *La Fleur* went the whole tour of France and Italy with me, and will be often upon the stage, I must interest the reader a little further in his behalf, by saying, that I had never less reason to repent of the impulses which generally do deter-



mine me, than in regard to this fellow — he was a faithful, affectionate, simple soul as ever trudged after the heels of a philosopher; and notwithstanding his talents of drum-beating and spatterdash-making, which, tho' very good in themselves, happened to be of no great service to me, yet was I hourly recompensed by the festivity of his temper — it supplied all defects — I had a constant resource in his looks in all difficulties and distresses of my own — I was going to have added, of his too; but La Fleur was out of the reach of every thing; for whether 'twas hunger or thirst, or cold or nakedness, or watchings, or whatever stripes of ill luck La Fleur met with in our journeyings, there was no index in his physiognomy to point them out by — he was eternally the same; so that if I am a piece of a philosopher, which Satan now and then puts it into my head I am — it always mortifies the pride of the conceit, by reflecting how much I owe to the complexional philosophy of this poor fellow, for shaming me into one of a better kind. With all this, La Fleur had a small cast of the coxcomb — but he seemed at first sight to be more a coxcomb of nature than of art; and before I had been three days in Paris with him — he seemed to be no coxcomb at all.

#### MONTRIUL.

THE next morning La Fleur entering upon his employment, I delivered to him the key of my

portmanteau, with an inventory of my half a dozen shirts and silk pair of breeches; and bid him fasten all upon the chaise — get the horses put to — and desire the landlord to come in with his bill.

*C'est un garçon de bonne fortune*, said the landlord, pointing through the window to half a dozen wenches who had got round about La Fleur, and were most kindly taking their leave of him, as the postillion was leading out the horses. La Fleur kissed all their hands round and round again, and thrice he wiped his eyes, and thrice he promised he would bring them all pardons from Rome.

The young fellow, said the landlord, is beloved by all the town, and there is scarce a corner in Montriul where the want of him will not be felt: he has but one misfortune in the world, continued he, “He is always in love.” — I am heartily glad of it, said I — ’twill save me the trouble every night of putting my breeches under my head. In saying this, I was making not so much La Fleur’s eloge, as my own, having been in love with one princess or another almost all my life, and I hope I shall go on so till I die, being firmly persuaded, that if ever I do a mean action, it must be in some interval betwixt one passion and another: whilst this interregnum lasts, I always perceive my heart locked up — I can scarce find in it to give Misery a sixpence; and therefore I always get out of it as fast



as I can, and the moment I am rekindled, I am all generosity and good-will again; and would do any thing in the world either for, or with any one, if they will but satisfy me there is no sin in it.

— But in saying this — sure I am commending the passion — not myself.

#### A FRAGMENT.

— THE town of Abdera, notwithstanding Democritus lived there trying all the powers of irony and laughter to reclaim it, was the vilest and most profligate town in all Thrace. What for poisons, conspiracies and assassinations — libels, pasquinades and tumults, there was no going there by day — 'twas worse by night.

Now, when things were at the worst, it came to pass, that the *Andromeda* of Euripides being represented at Abdera, the whole orchestra was delighted with it: but of all the passages which delighted them, nothing operated more upon their imaginations, than the tender strokes of nature which the poet had wrought up in that pathetic speech of Perseus, *O Cupid, prince of God and men*, &c. Every man almost spoke pure iambics the next day, and talk'd of nothing but Perseus his pathetic address — "*O Cupid! prince of God and men*" — in every street of Abdera, in every house — "*O Cupid! Cupid!*" — in every mouth, like the

natural notes of some sweet melody which drops from it whether it will or no — nothing but “Cupid! Cupid! prince of God and men” — The fire caught — and the whole city, like the heart of one man, open’d itself to Love.

No pharmacopolist could sell one grain of hellebore — not a single armorer had a heart to forge one instrument of death — Friendship and Virtue met together, and kiss’d each other in the street — the golden age return’d, and hung over the town of Abdera — every Abderite took his oaten pipe, and every Abderitish woman left her purple web, and chasteely sat her down and listen’d to the song —

’Twas only in the power, says the Fragment, of the God whose empire extendeth from heaven to earth, and even to the depths of the sea, to have done this.

## MONTRIUL.

WHEN all is ready, and every article is disputed and paid for in the inn, unless you are a little four’d by the adventure, there is always a matter to compound at the door, before you can get into your chaise, and that is with the sons and daughters of poverty, who surround you. Let no man say, “let them go to the devil” — ’tis a cruel journey to send a few miserables, and they have had sufferings enow without it: I always think it better to take a few sous out in my hand; and I would



counsel every gentle traveller to do so likewise; he need not be so exact in setting down his motives for giving them — They will be register'd elsewhere.

For my own part, there is no man gives so little as I do; for few that I know have so little to give: but as this was the first public act of my charity in France, I took the more notice of it.

A well-a-way! said I, I have but eight sous in the world, shewing them in my hand, and there are eight poor men and eight poor women for'em.

A poor tatter'd soul, without a shirt on, instantly withdrew his claim, by retiring two steps out of the circle, and making a disqualifying bow on his part. Had the whole parterre cried out, *Place aux dames*, with one voice, it would not have conveyed the sentiment of a deference for the sex with half the effect.

Just heaven! for what wise reasons hast thou ordered it, that beggary and urbanity, which are at such variance in other countries, should find a way to be at unity in this?

— I insisted upon presenting him with a single sous, merely for his *politesse*.

A poor little dwarfish brisk fellow who stood over-against me in the circle, putting something

first under his arm, which had once been a hat, took his snuff-box out of his pocket, and generously offer'd a pinch on both sides of him: it was a gift of consequence, and modestly declined — The poor little fellow press'd it upon them with a nod of welcomeness — *Prenez en — prenez*, said he, looking another way; so they each took a pinch — Pity thy box should ever want one, said I to myself; so I put a couple of sous into it — taking a small pinch out of his box, to enhance their value, as I did it. — He felt the weight of the second obligation more than that of the first — 'twas doing him an honor — the other was only doing him a charity — and he made me a bow down to the ground for it.

—Here! said I to an old foldier with one hand, who had been campaign'd and worn out to death in the service — here's a couple of sous for thee. *Vive le Roi!* said the old foldier.

I had then but three sous left: so I gave one, simply *pour l'amour de Dieu*, which was the footing on which it was begg'd — The poor woman had a dislocated hip; so it could not be well, upon any other motive.

*Mon cher et très-charitable Monsieur* — There's no opposing this, said I.

*My Lord Anglois* — the very found was worth the money — so I gave *my last sous* for it. But in the



eagerness of giving, I had overlook'd a *pauvre honteux*, who had no one to ask a *sous* for him, and who, I believed, would have perish'd ere he could have ask'd one for himself: he stood by the chaise a little without the circle, and wiped a tear from a face which I thought had seen better days — Good God! said I — and I have not one single *sous* left to give him — But you have a thousand! cried all the powers of nature, stirring within me — so I gave him — no matter what — I am ashamed to say *how much*, now — and was ashamed to think, how little, then, so if the reader can form any conjecture of my disposition, as these two fixed points are given him, he may judge within a *livre* or two what was the precise sum.

I could afford nothing for the rest, but *Dieu vous bénisse* — *Et le bon Dieu vous bénisse encore* — said the old foldier, the dwarf, &c. The *pauvre honteux* could say nothing — he pull'd out a little handkerchief, and wiped his face as he turned away — and I thought he thanked me more than them all.

#### THE BIDET.

HAVING settled all these little matters, I got into my post-chaise with more ease than ever I got into a post-chaise in my life; and La Fleur having got one large jackboot on the far side of a little *bidet* \*, and another on this (for I count nothing of his legs) — he canter'd away before me as happy and as perpendicular as a prince —

\* Post-horse.

—But

—But what is happiness! what is grandeur in this painted scene of life! A dead ass, before we had got a league, put a sudden stop to La Fleur's career—his bidet would not pass by it—a contention arose betwixt them, and the poor fellow was kick'd out of his jack-boots the very first kick.

La Fleur bore his fall like a French christian, saying neither more or less upon it, than, Diable! so presently got up, and came to the charge again astride his bidet, beating him up to it as he would have beat his drum.

The bidet flew from one side of the road to the other, then back again—then this way—then that way, and in short every way but by the dead ass. —La Fleur insisted upon the thing—and the bidet threw him.

What's the matter, La Fleur, said I, with this bidet of thine? —*Monsieur*, said he, *c'est un cheval le plus opiniâtre du monde*—Nay, if he is a conceited beast, he must go his own way, replied I—so La Fleur got off him, and giving him a good sound lash, the bidet took me at my word, and away he scamper'd back to Montriul.—*Peste!* said La Fleur.

It is not *mal à propos* to take notice here, that tho' La Fleur availed himself but of two different terms of exclamation in this encounter—namely, *Diable!* and *Peste!* that there are nevertheless three, in the French language; like the positive, comparative

D



and superlative, one or the other of which serve for every unexpected throw of the dice in life.

*Le Diable!* which is the first, and positive degree, is generally used upon ordinary emotions of the mind, where small things only fall out contrary to your expectations—such is—the throwing once doublets—La Fleur's being kick'd off his horse, and so forth—cuckoldom, for the same reason, is always—*Le Diable!*

But in cases where the cast has something provoking in it, as in that of the bidet's running away after, and leaving La Fleur aground in jack-boots—'tis the second degree.

'Tis then *Peste!*

And for the third—

—But here my heart is wrung with pity and fellow-feeling, when I reflect what miseries must have been their lot, and how bitterly so refined a people must have smarted, to have forced them upon the use of it—

Grant me, O ye powers which touch the tongue with eloquence in distress!—whatever is my cast, grant me but decent words to exclaim in, and I will give my nature way.

—But as these were not to be had in France, I

## SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 51

resolved to take every evil, just as it befel me without any exclamation at all.

La Fleur, who had made no such covenant with himself, followed the bidet with his eyes till it was got out of sight—and then, you may imagine, if you please, with what word he closed the whole affair.

As there was no hunting down a frighten'd horse in jack-boots, there remained no alternative but taking La Fleur either behind the chaise, or into it.—

I preferred the latter, and in half an hour we got to the post-house at Nampont.

## NAMPONT.

### THE DEAD ASS.

—AND this, said he, putting the remains of a crust into his wallet—and this, should have been thy portion, said he, hadst thou been alive to have shared it with me—I thought by the accent, it had been an apostrophe to his child; but 'twas to his ass, and to the very ass we had seen dead in the road, which had occasioned La Fleur's misadventure. The man seemed to lament it much; and it instantly brought into my mind Sancho's lamentation for his; but he did it with more true touches of nature.



The mourner was sitting upon a stone-bench at the door, with the ass's pannel and its bridle on one side, which he took up from time to time — then laid them down — look'd at them and shook his head. He then took his crust of bread out of his wallet again, as if to eat it; held it some time in his hand — then laid it upon the bit of his ass's bridle — looked wistfully at the little arrangement he had made — and then gave a sigh.

The simplicity of his grief drew numbers about him, and La Fleur amongst the rest, whilst the horses were getting ready; as I continued sitting in the post-chaise, I could see and hear over their heads.

— He said he had come last from Spain, where he had been from the furthest borders of Franconia; and had got so far on his return home, when his ass died. Every one seem'd desirous to know what business could have taken so old and poor a man so far a journey from his own home.

It had pleas'd heaven, he said, to bless him with three sons, the finest lads in all Germany; but having in one week lost two of the eldest of them by the small-pox, and the youngest falling ill of the same distemper, he was afraid of being bereft of them all; and made a vow, if Heaven would not take him from him also, he would go in gratitude to St. Iago in Spain.

When the mourner got thus far on his story, he stopp'd to pay nature her tribute — and wept bitterly.

He said, Heaven had accepted the conditions, and that he had set out from his cottage with this poor creature, who had been a patient partner of his journey — that it had eat the same bread with him all the way, and was unto him as a friend.

Every body who stood about, heard the poor fellow with concern — La Fleur offered him money — The mourner said, he did not want it — it was not the value of the ass — but the loss of him. — The ass, he said, he was assured loved him — and upon this told them a long story of a mischance upon their passage over the Pyrenean mountains which had separated them from each other three days; during which time the ass had fought him as much as he had fought the ass, and that they had neither scarce eat or drank till they met.

Thou hast one comfort, friend, said I, at least in the loss of thy poor beast, I'm sure thou hast been a merciful master to him. — Alas! said the mourner, I thought so, when he was alive — but now that he is dead I think otherwise. — I fear the weight of myself and my afflictions together have been too much for him — they have shortened the poor creature's days, and I fear I have them to answer for. — Shame on the world! said I to myself — Did we love each other, as this



poor soul but loved his afs — 'twould be something. —

## NAMPONT.

## THE POSTILLION.

THE concern which the poor fellow's story threw me into required some attention; the postillion paid not the least to it, but set off upon the *pave* in a full gallop.

The thirstiest soul in the most sandy desert of Arabia could not have wished more for a cup of cold water, than mine did for grave and quiet movements; and I should have had an high opinion of the postillion, had he but stolen off with me in something like a penfive pace.—On the contrary, as the mourner finished his lamentation, the fellow gave an unfeeling lash to each of his beasts, and set off clattering like a thousand devils.

I called to him as loud as I could, for heaven's sake to go slower—and the louder I called, the more unmercifully he galloped. — The deuce take him and his galloping too—said I—he'll go on tearing my nerves to pieces till he has worked me into a foolish passion, and then he'll go slow, that I may enjoy the sweets of it.

The postillion managed the point to a miracle: by the time he had got to the foot of a steep hill

about half a league from Nampont,—he had put me out of temper with him—and then with myself, for being so.

My case then required a different treatment; and a good rattling gallop would have been of real service to me.—

Then, prithee, get on—get on, my good lad, said I.

The postillion pointed to the hill—I then tried to return back to the story of the poor German and his ass—but I had broke the clew—and could no more get into it again, than the postillion could into a trot.

—The dence go, said I, with it all! Here am I sitting as candidly disposed to make the best of the worst, as ever wight was, and all runs counter.

There is one sweet lenitive at least for evils, which Nature holds out to us: so I took it kindly at her hands, and fell asleep; and the first word which roused me was *Amiens*.

—Bless me! said I, rubbing my eyes—this is the very town where my poor lady is to come!



## A M I E N S.

THE words were scarce out of my mouth, when the Count de L\*\*\*'s post-chaise, with his sister in it, drove hastily by: she had just time to make me a bow of recognition — and of that particular kind of it, which told me she had not yet done with me. She was as good as her look; for, before I had quite finished my supper, her brother's servant came into the room with a billet, in which she said she had taken the liberty to charge me with a letter, which I was to present myself to Madame R\*\*\* the first morning I had nothing to do at Paris. There was only added, she was sorry, but from what *penchant* she had not considered, that she had been prevented telling me her story — that she still owed it me; and if my route should ever lay through Brussels, and I had not by then forgot the name of Madame de L\*\*\* — that Madame de L\*\*\* would be glad to discharge her obligation.

Then I will meet thee, said I, fair spirit! at Brussels — 'tis only returning from Italy through Germany to Holland, by the route of Flanders, home — 'twill scarce be ten posts out of my way; but were it ten thousand! with what a moral delight will it crown my journey, in sharing in the sickening incidents of a tale of misery told to me by such a sufferer? to see her weep! and though I cannot dry up the fountain of her tears, what an exquisite sensation is there still left, in wiping them away

from off the cheeks of the first and fairest of women, as I'm sitting with my handkerchief in my hand in silence the whole night beside her.

There was nothing wrong in the sentiment; and yet I instantly reproached my heart with it in the bitterest and most reprobate of expressions.

It had ever, as I told the reader, been one of the singular blessings of my life, to be almost every hour of it miserably in love with some one; and my last flame happening to be blown out by a whiff of jealousy on the sudden turn of a corner, I had lighted it up afresh at the pure taper of Eliza but about three months before—swearing as I did it, that it should last me through the whole journey—Why should I dissemble the matter? I had sworn to her eternal fidelity—she had a right to my whole heart—to divide my affections was to lessen them—to expose them, was to risk them: where there is risk, there may be loss:—and what wilt thou have, Yorick! to answer to a heart so full of trust and confidence—so good, so gentle and unrepublishing!

—I will not go to Brussels, replied I, interrupting myself—but my imagination went on—I recalled her looks at that crisis of our separation, when neither of us had power to say adieu! I look'd at the picture she had tied in a black ribband about my neck—and blush'd as I look'd at it—I would have given the world to have kiss'd it—but was



ashamed — and shall this tender flower, said I, pressing it between my hands — shall it be smitten to its very root — and smitten, Yorick! by thee, who hast promised to shelter it in thy breast?

Eternal fountain of happiness! said I, kneeling down upon the ground — be thou my witness — and every pure spirit which tastes it, be my witness also, That I would not travel to Brussels, unless Eliza went along with me, did the road lead me towards heaven.

In transports of this kind, the heart, in spite of the understanding, will always say too much.

#### THE LETTER.

A M I E N S.

**F**ORTUNE had not smiled upon La Fleur; for he had been unsuccessful in his feats of chivalry — and not one thing had offered to signalize his zeal for my service from the time he had entered into it, which was almost four and twenty hours. The poor soul burn'd with impatience; and the Count de L\*\*\*'s servant's coming with the letter, being the first practicable occasion which offer'd, La Fleur had laid hold of it; and in order to do honor to his master, had taken him into a back parlour in the Auberge, and treated him with a cup or two of the best wine in Picardy; and the Count de L\*\*\*'s servant in return, and not to be

behind-hand in politeness with La Fleur, had taken him back with him to the Count's hôtel. La Fleur's *prevenancy* (for there was a passport in his very looks) soon set every servant in the kitchen at ease with him; and as a Frenchman, whatever be his talents, has no sort of prudery in shewing them, La Fleur, in less than five minutes had pulled out his fife, and leading off the dance himself with the first note, set the *fille de chambre*, the *maitre-d'hôtel*, the cook, the scullion, and all the household, dogs and cats, besides an old monkey, a dancing: I suppose there never was a merrier kitchen since the flood.

Madame de L\*\*\*, in passing from her brother's apartments to her own, hearing so much jollity below stairs, rung up her *fille de chambre* to ask about it; and hearing it was the English gentleman's servant who had set the whole house merry with his pipe, she ordered him up.

As the poor fellow could not present himself empty, he had loaden'd himself in going up stairs with a thousand compliments to Madame de L\*\*\*, on the part of his master — added a long apocrypha of inquiries after Madame de L\*\*\*'s health — told her, that Monsieur his master was *au desespoir* for her re-establishment from the fatigues of her journey — and, to close all, that Monsieur had received the letter which Madame had done him the honor — And he has done him the honor, said Madame de L\*\*\*, interrupting La Fleur, to send a billet in return.



Madame de L \*\*\* had said this with such a tone of reliance upon the fact, that La Fleur had not power to disappoint her expectations — he trembled for my honor — and possibly might not altogether be unconcerned for his own, as a man capable of being attached to a master who could be a wanting *en égards vis-à-vis d'une femme!* so that when Madame de L \*\*\* asked La Fleur if he had brought a letter — — *O qu'oui*, said La Fleur: so laying down his hat upon the ground, and taking hold of the flap of his right-side pocket with his left hand, he began to search for the letter with his right — then contrary-wise — *Diable!* then sought every pocket, — pocket by pocket, round, not forgetting his fob — *Peste!* — then La Fleur emptied them upon the floor — pulled out a dirty cravat — a handkerchief — a comb — a whiplash — a night cap — then gave a peep into his hat — *Quelle étourderie!* He had left the letter upon the table in the Auberge — he would run for it, and be back with it in three minutes.

I had just finished my supper when La Fleur came in to give me an account of his adventure: he told the whole story simply as it was; and only added, that if Monsieur had forgot, (*par hazard*,) to answer Madame's letter, the arrangement gave him an opportunity to recover the *faux pas* — and if not, that things were only as they were.

Now I was not altogether sure of my *étiquette*, whether I ought to have wrote or no; but if I

had — a devil himself could not have been angry: 'twas but the officious zeal of a well-meaning creature for my honor; and however he might have mistook the road — or embarrassed me in so doing — his heart was in no fault — I was under no necessity to write — and what weighed more than ail — he did not look as if he had done amiss.

— 'Tis all very well, La Fleur, said I — 'Twas sufficient. La Fleur flew out of the room like lightning, and return'd with pen, ink, and paper, in his hand; and coming up to the table, laid them close before me, with such a delight in his countenance, that I could not help taking up the pen.

I begun and begun again; and though I had nothing to say, and that nothing might have been express'd in half a dozen lines, I made half a dozen different beginnings, and could no way please myself.

In short, I was in no mood to write.

La Fleur stepp'd out and brought a little water in a glass to dilute my ink — then fetched sand and seal-wax — It was all one; I wrote, and blotted, and tore off, and burnt, and wrote again — *Le diable l'emporte*, said I half to myself — I cannot write this self-same letter; throwing the pen down despairingly as I said it.

As soon as I had cast down the pen, La Fleur advanced with the most respectful carriage up to



the table, and making a thousand apologies for the liberty he was going to take, told me he had a letter in his pocket wrote by a drummer in his regiment to a corporal's wife, which, he durst say, would suit the occasion.

I had a mind to let the poor fellow have his humor — Then prithee, said I, let me see it.

La Fleur instantly pull'd out a little dirty pocket-book cramm'd full of small letters and billet-doux in a sad condition, and laying it upon the table, and then untying the string which held them all together, run them over one by one, till he came to the letter in question — *La voilà*, said he clapping his hands: so unfolding it first, he laid it before me, and retired three steps from the table whilst I read it.

#### THE LETTER.

MADAME,

**J**E suis pénétré de la douleur la plus vive, et réduit en même-temps au désespoir par ce retour imprévu du Corporal qui rend notre entrevue de ce soir la chose du monde la plus impossible.

Mais vive la joie! et toute la mienne fera de penser à vous.

L'amour n'est rien sans sentiment.

Et le sentiment est encore *moins* sans amour.

On dit qu'on ne doit jamais se désespérer.

On dit aussi que Monsieur le Corporal monte la garde mercredi: alors ce sera mon tour.

*Chacun a son tour.*

En attendant — Vive l'amour! et vive la bagatelle!

Je suis, MADAME,

avec tous les sentimens les  
plus respectueux et les  
plus tendres tout à vous,

JAQUES ROQUE.

It was but changing the Corporal into the Count— and saying nothing about mounting guard on Wednesday — and the letter was neither right or wrong — so to gratify the poor fellow, who stood trembling for my honor, his own, and the honor of his letter — I took the cream gently off it, and whipping it up in my own way — I seal'd it up and sent him with it to Madame de L\*\*\* — and the next morning we pursued our journey to Paris.



## P A R I S.

WHEN a man can contest the point by dint of equipage, and carry all on floundering before him with half a dozen lackies and a couple of cooks — 'tis very well in such a place as Paris — he may drive in at which end of a street he will.

A poor prince who is weak in cavalry, and whose whole infantry does not exceed a single man, had best quit the field; and signalize himself in the cabinet, if he can get up into it — I say *up into it* — for there is no descending perpendicular amongst 'em with a "*Me voici mes enfans*" — here I am — whatever many may think.

I own my first sensations, as soon as I was left solitary and alone in my own chamber in the hôtel, were far from being so flattering as I had prefigured them. I walked up gravely to the window in my dusty black coat, and looking through the glass saw all the world in yellow, blue, and green, running at the ring of pleasure. — The old with broken lances, and in helmets which had lost their vizards — the young in armor bright which shone like gold, beplumed with each gay feather of the east — all — all tilting at it like fascinated knights in tournaments of yore for fame and love. —

Alas, poor Yorick! cried I, what art thou doing here? On the very first onset of all this glittering clatter thou art reduced to an atom — seek — seek  
some

some winding alley, with a tourniquet at the end of it, where chariot never rolled or flambeau shot its rays — there thou mayest solace thy soul in converse sweet with some kind *grisette* of a barber's wife, and get into such coteries! —

— May I perish! if I do, said I, pulling out a letter which I had to present to Madame de R\*\*\*. — I'll wait upon this lady, the very first thing I do. So I called La Fleur to go seek me a barber directly — and come back and brush my coat.

### THE WIG.

#### P A R I S.

WHEN the barber came, he absolutely refused to have any thing to do with my wig: 'twas either above or below his art: I had nothing to do, but to take one ready made of his own recommendation.

— But I fear, friend! said I, this buckle won't stand. — You may immerge it, replied he, into the ocean, and it will stand —

What a great scale is every thing upon in this city! thought I — The utmost stretch of an English perwigmaker's ideas could have gone no further than to have "dipped it into a pail of water." — What difference! 'tis like time to eternity.



I confess I do hate all cold conceptions, as I do the puny ideas which engender them; and am generally so struck with the great works of nature, that for my own part, if I could help it, I never would make a comparison less than a mountain at least. All that can be said against the French sublimity in this instance of it, is this — that the grandeur is *more* in the *word*; and *less* in the *thing*. No doubt the ocean fills the mind with vast ideas; but Paris being so far inland, it was not likely I should run post a hundred miles out of it, to try the experiment — the Parisian barber meant nothing. —

The pail of water standing beside the great deep, makes certainly but a forry figure in speech — but 'twill be said — it has one advantage — 'tis in the next room, and the truth of the buckle may be tried in it, without more ado, in a single moment.

In honest truth, and upon a more candid revision of the matter, *The French expression professes more than it performs.*

I think I can see the precise and distinguishing marks of national characters more in these nonsensical *minutiae*, than in the most important matters of state; where great men of all nations talk and stalk so much alike, that I would not give nine-pence to chuse amongst them.

I was so long in getting from under my barber's hands, that it was too late of thinking of going

with my letter to Madame R\*\*\* that night: but when a man is once dressed at all points for going out, his reflections turn to little account, so taking down the name of the Hôtel de Modene, where I lodged, I walked forth without any determination where to go — I shall consider of that, said I, as I walk along.

## THE PULSE.

## P A R I S.

**H**AIL ye small sweet courtesies of life, for smooth do ye make the road of it! like grace and beauty which beget inclinations to love at first sight; 'tis ye who open this door and let the stranger in.

— Pray, Madame, said I, have the goodness to tell me which way I must turn to go to the Opera comique: — Most willingly, Monsieur, said she, laying aside her work —

I had given a cast with my eye into half a dozen shops as I came along in search of a face not likely to be disordered by such an interruption; till at last, this hitting my fancy I had walked in.

She was working a pair of ruffles as she sat in a low chair on the far side of the shop facing the door —

— *Très-volontiers*; most willingly, said she, laying



her work down upon a chair next her, and rising up from the low chair she was sitting in, with so chearful a movement and so chearful a look, that had I been laying out fifty louis d'ors with her, I should have said — "This woman is grateful."

You must turn, Monsieur, said she, going with me to the door of the shop, and pointing the way down the street I was to take — you must turn first to your left hand — *mais prenez garde* — there are two turns; and be so good as to take the second — then go down a little way and you'll see a church; and when you are past it, give yourself the trouble to turn directly to the right, and that will lead you to the foot of the *pont neuf*, which you must cross — and there any one will do himself the pleasure to shew you —

She repeated her instructions three times over to me with the same good-natur'd patience the third time as the first; — and if *tones and manners* have a meaning, which certainly they have, unless to hearts which shut them out — she seemed really interested, that I should not lose myself.

I will not suppose it was the woman's beauty, notwithstanding she was the handsomest grisset, I think, I ever saw, which had much to do with the sense I had of her courtesy; only I remember, when I told her how much I was obliged to her, that I looked very full in her eyes, — and that I repeated my thanks as often as she had done her instructions.

I had not got ten paces from the door, before I found I had forgot every title of what she had said — so looking back, and seeing her still standing in the door of the shop as if to look whether I went right or not — I returned back, to ask her whether the first turn was to my right or left — for that I had absolutely forgot. — Is it possible! said she, half laughing. — 'Tis very possible, replied I, when a man is thinking more of a woman, than of her good advice.

As this was the real truth — she took it, as every woman takes a matter of right, with a slight courtesy.

— *Attendez*, said she, laying her hand upon my arm to detain me, whilst she called a lad out of the back-shop to get ready a parcel of gloves. I am just going to send him, said she, with a packet into that quarter, and if you will have the complaisance to step in, it will be ready in a moment, and he shall attend you to the place. — So I walk'd in with her to the far side of the shop, and taking up the ruffle in my hand which she laid upon the chair, as if I had mind to sit, she sat down herself in her low chair, and I instantly sat myself down beside her.

— He will be ready, Monsieur, said she in a moment — And in that moment, replied I, most willingly would I say something very civil to you for all these courtesies. Any one may do a casual



act of good-nature, but a continuation of them shews it is a part of the temperature; and certainly, added I, if it is the same blood which comes from the heart, which descends to the extremes (touching her wrist) I am sure you must have one of the best pulses of any woman in the world — Feel it, said she, holding out her arm. So laying down my hat, I took hold of her fingers in one hand, and applied the two fore-fingers of my other to the artery —

— Would to heaven! my dear Eugenius, thou hadst passed by, and beheld me sitting in my black coat, and in my lack-a-day-fical manner, counting the throbs of it, one by one, with as much true devotion as if I had been watching the critical ebb or flow of her fever — How wouldst thou have laugh'd and moralized upon my new profession? — and thou shouldst have laugh'd and moralized on — Trust me, my dear Eugenius, I should have said, “there are worse occupations “in this world *than feeling a woman's pulse.*” — But a Griffet's! thou wouldst have said — and in an open shop! Yorick —

— So much the better: for when my views are direct, Eugenius, I care not if all the world saw me feel it.

## THE HUSBAND.

## P A R I S.

I HAD counted twenty pulsations, and was going on fast towards the fortieth, when her husband coming unexpected from a back parlour into the shop put me a little out in my reckoning. — 'Twas nobody but her husband, she said — so I began, a fresh score — Monsieur is so good, quoth she, as he pass'd by us, as to give himself the trouble of feeling my pulse — The husband took off his hat, and making me a bow said, I did him too much honor — and having said that, he put on his hat and walk'd out.

Good God! said I to myself, as he went out — and can this man be the husband of this woman?

Let it not torment the few who know what must have been the grounds of this exclamation, if I explain it to those who do not.

In London a shopkeeper and shopkeeper's wife seem to be one bone and one flesh: in the several endowments of mind and body, sometimes the one, sometimes the other has it, so as in general to be upon a par, and to tally with each other as nearly as man and wife need to do.

In Paris, there are scarce two orders of beings



more different: for the legislative and executive powers of the shop not resting in the husband, he seldom comes there—in some dark and dismal room behind, he sits commerceless in his thrum night-cap, the same rough son of Nature that Nature left him.

The genius of a people where nothing but the monarchy is *salique*, having ceded this department, with sundry others, totally to the women—by a continual higgling with customers of all ranks and sizes from morning to night, like so many rough pebbles shook long together in a bag, by amicable collisions, they have worn down their asperities and sharp angles, and not only become round and smooth, but will receive, some of them, a polish like a brilliant—Monsieur *le Mari* is little better than the stone under your foot.—

—Surely—surely man! it is not good for thee to sit alone—thou wast made for social intercourse and gentle greetings, and this improvement of our natures from it, I appeal to, as my evidence.

—And how does it beat, Monsieur? said she.—With all the benignity, said I, looking quietly in her eyes, that I expected—She was going to say something civil in return—but the lad came into the shop with the gloves—*A propos*, said I, I want a couple of pair myself.

## THE GLOVES.

P A R I S.

THE beautiful Griffet rose up when I said this, and going behind the counter, reach'd down a parcel and untied it: I advanced to the side over-against her: they were all too large. The beautiful Griffet measured them one by one across my hand — It would not alter the dimensions — She begged I would try a single pair, which seem'd to be the least — She held it open — my hand slipp'd into it at once — It will not do, said I, shaking my head a little — No, said she, doing the same thing.

There are certain combined looks of simple subtlety — where whim, and sense, and seriousness, and nonsense, are so blended, that all the languages of Babel set loose together could not express them — they are communicated and caught so instantaneously, that you can scarce say which party is the infector. I leave it to your men of words to swell pages about it — it is enough in the present to say again, the gloves would not do; so folding our hands within our arms, we both loll'd upon the counter — it was narrow, and there was just room for the parcel to lay between us.

The beautiful Griffet look'd sometimes at the gloves, then side-ways to the window, then at the gloves — and then at me. I was not disposed to break silence — I follow'd her example: so I look'd



at the gloves, then to the window, then at the gloves, and then at her — and so on alternately.

I found I lost considerably in every attack — she had a quick black eye, and shot through two such long and silken eye-lashes with such penetration, that she look'd into my very heart and reins — It may seem strange, but I could actually feel she did —

It is no matter, said I, taking up a couple of the pairs next me, and putting them into my pocket.

I was sensible the beautiful Grisset had not ask'd above a single livre above the price — I wish'd she had ask'd a livre more, and was puzzling my brains how to bring the matter about — Do you think, my dear Sir, said she, mistaking my embarrassment, that I could ask a *sous* too much of a stranger — and of a stranger whose politeness, more than his want of gloves, has done me the honor to lay himself at my mercy? — *M'en croyez-vous capable?* — Faith! not I, said I; and if you were, you are welcome — So counting the money into her hand, and with a lower bow than one generally makes to a shopkeeper's wife, I went out, and her lad with his parcel followed me.

## THE TRANSLATION.

## P A R I S.

THERE was nobody in the box I was let into but a kindly old French officer. I love the character, not only because I honor the man whose manners are softened by a profession which makes bad men worse; but that I once knew one — for he is no more — and why should I not rescue one page from violation by writing his name in it, and telling the world it was Captain Tobias Shandy, the dearest of my flock and friends, whose philanthropy I never think of at this long distance from his death — but my eyes gush out with tears. For his sake, I have a predilection for the whole corps of veterans; and so I strode over the two back rows of benches, and placed myself beside him.

The old officer was reading attentively a small pamphlet, it might be the book of the opera, with a large pair of spectacles. As soon as I sat down, he took his spectacles off, and putting them into a shagreen case, return'd them and the book into his pocket together. I half rose up, and made him a bow.

Translate this into any civilized language in the world — the sense is this:

“ Here’s a poor stranger come into the box —  
“ he seems as if he knew nobody; and is never



"likely, was he to be seven years in Paris, if  
 "every man he comes near keeps his spectacles upon  
 "his nose — 'tis shutting the door of conversation  
 "absolutely in his face — and using him worse  
 "than a German."

The French officer might as well have said it  
 all aloud: and if he had I should in course have  
 put the bow I made him into French too, and  
 told him, "I was sensible of his attention, and  
 "return'd him a thousand thanks for it."

There is not a secret so aiding to the progress  
 of sociality, as to get master of this *short hand*,  
 and be quick in rendering the several turns of  
 looks and limbs, with all their inflections and  
 delineations, into plain words. For my own part,  
 by long habitude, I do it so mechanically, that  
 when I walk the streets of London, I go translat-  
 ing all the way; and have more than once stood  
 behind in the circle, where not three words have  
 been said, and have brought off twenty different  
 dialogues with me, which I could have fairly wrote  
 down and sworn to.

I was going one evening to Martini's concert  
 at Milan, and was just entering the door of the  
 hall, when the Marquissina di F\*\*\* was coming  
 out in a sort of a hurry — she was almost upon  
 me before I saw her; so I gave a spring to one  
 side to let her pass — She had done the same,  
 and on the same side too: so we ran our heads

together: she instantly got to the other side to get out: I was just as unfortunate as she had been; for I had sprung to that side, and opposed her passage again — We both flew together to the other side, and then back — and so on — it was ridiculous; we both blush'd intolerably; so I did at last the thing I should have done at first — I stood stock still, and the Marquisina had no more difficulty. I had no power to go into the room, till I had made her so much reparation as to wait and follow her with my eye to the end of the passage — She look'd back twice and walk'd along it rather side-ways, as if she would make room for any one coming up stairs to pass her; — No, said I — that's a vile translation: the Marquisina has a right to the best apology I can make her; and that opening is left for me to do it in — so I ran and begg'd pardon for the embarrassment I had given her, saying it was my intention to have made her way. She answered, she was guided by the same intention towards me — so we reciprocally thank'd each other. She was at the top of the stairs; and seeing no *chichesbee* near her, I begg'd to hand her to her coach — so we went down the stairs, stopping at every third step to talk of the concert and the adventure — Upon my word, Madame, said I, when I had handed her in, I made six different efforts to let you go out — And I made six efforts, replied she, to let you enter — I wish to heaven you would make a seventh, said I — With all my heart, said she, making room — Life is too short to be long about the forms of



it — so I instantly stepp'd in, and she carried me home with her — And what became of the concert, St. Cecilia, who, I suppose, was at it, knows more than I.

I will only add, that the connection which arose out of that translation, gave me more pleasure than any one I had the honor to make in Italy.

## THE DWARF.

### PARIS.

I HAD never heard the remark made by any one in my life, except by one; and who that was will probably come out in this chapter: so that being pretty much unprepossessed, there must have been grounds for what struck me the moment I cast my eyes over the *parterre* — and that was, the unaccountable sport of nature in forming such numbers of dwarfs — No doubt, she sports at certain times in almost every corner of the world; but in Paris, there is no end to her amusements — The goddess seems almost as merry as she is wise.

As I carried my idea out of the *opera comique* with me, I measured every body I saw walking in the streets by it — Melancholy application! especially where the size was extremely little — the face extremely dark — the eyes quick — the nose long — the teeth white — the jaw prominent — to see so many miserales, by force of accidents driven out

of their own proper class into the very verge of another, which it gives me pain to write down — every third man a pigmy! — some by rickety heads and hump backs — others by bandy legs — a third set arrested by the hand of Nature in the sixth and seventh years of their growth — a fourth, in their perfect and natural state, like dwarf apple-trees; from the first rudiments and stamina of their existence, never meant to grow higher.

A medical traveller might say, 'tis owing to undue bandages — a splenetic one, to want of air — and an inquisitive traveller, to fortify the system, may measure the height of their houses — the narrowness of their streets, and in how few feet square in the sixth and seventh stories such numbers of the *Bourgeoisie* eat and sleep together; but I remember, Mr. Shandy the elder, who accounted for nothing like any body else, in speaking one evening of these matters, averred, that children, like other animals, might be increased almost to any size, provided they came right into the world; but the misery was, the citizens of Paris were so coop'd up, that they had not actually room enough to get them — I do not call it getting any thing, said he — 'tis getting nothing — Nay, continued he, rising in his argument, 'tis getting worse than nothing, when all you have got, after twenty or five and twenty years of the tenderest care and most nutritious aliment bestowed upon it, shall not at last be as high as my leg. Now, Mr. Shandy being very short, there could be nothing more said upon it.



As this is not a work of reasoning, I leave the solution as I found it, and content myself with the truth only of the remark, which is verified in every lane and by-lane of Paris. I was walking down that which leads from the Caroufal to the Palais Royal, and observing a little boy in some distress at the side of the gutter, which ran down the middle of it, I took hold of his hand, and help'd him over. Upon turning up his face to look at him after, I perceived he was about forty — Never mind, said I; some good body will do as much for me, when I am ninety.

I feel some little principles within me, which incline me to be merciful towards this poor blighted part of my species, who have neither size or strength to get on in the world. — I cannot bear to see one of them trod upon; and had scarce got seated beside my old French officer, ere the disgust was exercised, by seeing the very thing happen under the box we sat in.

At the end of the orchestra, and betwixt that and the first side-box, there is a small esplanade left, where when the house is full, numbers of all ranks, take sanctuary. Though you stand, as in the parterre, you pay the same price as in the orchestra. A poor defenceless being of this order had got thrust some how or other into this luckless place — the night was hot, and he was surrounded by beings two feet and a half higher than himself. The dwarf suffered inexpressibly on all sides; but  
the

the thing which incommoded him most, was a tall corpulent German, near seven feet high, who stood directly betwixt him and all possibility of his seeing either the stage or the actors. The poor dwarf did all he could to get a peep at what was going forwards, by seeking for some little opening betwixt the German's arm and his body, trying first one side, then the other; but the German stood square in the most unaccommodating posture that can be imagined — the dwarf might as well have been placed at the bottom of the deepest draw-well in Paris; so he civilly reach'd up his hand to the German's sleeve, and told him his distress. — The German turn'd his head back, look'd down upon him as Goliath did upon David — and unfeelingly resumed his posture.

I was just then taking a pinch of snuff out of my monk's little hornbox — And how would thy meek and courteous spirit, my dear monk! so temper'd to *bear and forbear*! — how sweetly would it have lent an ear to this poor soul's complaint!

The old French officer, seeing me lift up my eyes with an emotion, as I made the apostrophe, took the liberty to ask me what was the matter — I told him the story in three words, and added, how inhuman it was.

By this time the dwarf was driven to extremes, and in his first transports, which are generally unreasonable, had told the German he would cut

F



off his long queue with his knife.—The German look'd back coolly, and told him he was welcome, if he could reach it.

An injury sharpened by an insult, be it to who it will, makes every man of sentiment a party: I could have leaped out of the box to have redressed it.—The old French officer did it with much less confusion; for leaning a little over, and nodding to a centinel, and pointing at the same time with his finger to the distress—the centinel made his way up to it.—There was no occasion to tell the grievance—the thing told itself; so thrusting back the German instantly with his musket—he took the poor dwarf by the hand, and placed him before him.—This is noble! said I, clapping my hands together.—And yet you would not permit this, said the old officer, in England.

—In England, dear Sir, said I, *we sit all at our ease.*

The old French officer would have set me at unity with myself, in case I had been at variance,—by saying it was a *bon mot*—and as a *bon mot* is always worth something at Paris, he offered me a pinch of snuff.

## THE ROSE.

PARIS.

IT was now my turn to ask the old French officer, "what was the matter"? for a cry of "*Haussez les mains, Monsieur l'Abbé,*" reechoed from a dozen different parts of the parterre, was as unintelligible to me, as my apostrophe to the monk had been to him.

He told me, it was some poor Abbe in one of the upper loges, who he supposed had got planted perdu behind a couple of griffets, in order to see the opera, and that the parterre espying him, were insisting upon his holding up both his hands during the representation. — And can it be supposed, said I, that an ecclesiastic would pick the Griffet's pockets? The old French officer smiled, and whispering in my ear, opened a door of knowledge which I had no idea of —

Good God! said I, turning pale with astonishment—is it possible, that a people so smit with sentiment should at the same time be so unclean, and so unlike themselves—*Quelle grossièreté!* added I.

The French officer told me it was an illiberal sarcasm at the church, which had begun in the theatre about the time the *Tartuffe* was given in it, by Moliere — but, like other remains of Gothic manners, was declining — Every nation, continued

F 2



he, have their refinements and *grossièretés*, in which they take the lead, and lose it of one another by turns—that he had been in most countries, but never in one where he found not some delicacies, which others seemed to want. *Le POUR, et le CONTRE se trouvent en chaque nation*; there is a balance, said he, of good and bad every where; and nothing but the knowing it is so, can emancipate one half of the world from the prepossession which it holds against the other—that the advantage of travel, as it regarded the *savoir vivre*, was by seeing a great deal both of men and manners; it taught us mutual toleration; and mutual toleration, concluded he, making me a bow, taught us mutual love.

The old French officer delivered this with an air of such candor and good sense, as coincided with my first favorable impressions of his character—I thought I loved the man; but I fear I mistook the object—'twas my own way of thinking—the difference was, I could not have expressed it half so well.

It is alike troublesome to both the rider and his beast—if the latter goes pricking up his ears, and starting all the way at every object which he never saw before—I have as little torment of this kind as any creature alive; and yet I honestly confess, that many a thing gave me pain, and that I blush'd at many a word the first month—which I found inconsequent and perfectly innocent the second.

Madame de Rambouliet, after an acquaintance of about six weeks with her, had done me the honor to take me in her coach about two leagues out of town—Of all women, Madame de Rambouliet is the most correct; and I never wish to see one of more virtues and purity of heart—In our return back, Madame de Rambouliet desired me to pull the cord—I asked her if she wanted any thing—*Rien que piffer*, said Madame de Rambouliet.

Grieve not, gentle traveller, to let Madame de Rambouliet p-fs on—And, ye fair mystic nymphs! go each one *pluck your rose*, and scatter them in your path—for Madame de Rambouliet did no more—I handed Madame de Rambouliet out of the coach; and had I been the priest of the chaste CASTALIA, I could not have served at her fountain with a more respectful decorum.

## THE FILLE DE CHAMBRE.

P A R I S.

WHAT the old French officer had delivered upon travelling, bringing Polonius's advice to his son upon the same subject into my head—and that bringing in Hamlet; and Hamlet the rest of Shakespeare's works, I stopp'd at the Quai de Conti in my return home, to purchase the whole set.

The bookfeller said he had not a set in the world—*Comment!* said I; taking one up out of a set which



lay upon the counter betwixt us — He said, they were sent him only to be got bound, and were to be sent back to Versailles in the morning to the Count de B\*\*\*\*.

— And does the Count de B\*\*\*\*, said I, read Shakespeare? *C'est un Esprit fort*, replied the bookseller. — He loves English books; and what is more to his honor, Monsieur, he loves the English too. You speak this so civilly, said I, that it is enough to oblige an Englishman to lay out a louis d'or or two at your shop — The bookseller made a bow, and was going to say something, when a young decent girl of about twenty, who by her air and dress seemed to be *fille de chambre* to some devout woman of fashion, came into the shop and asked for *les Égaremens du Cœur et de l'Esprit*: the bookseller gave her the book directly; she pulled out a little green fatten purse run round with a ribband of the same color, and putting her finger and thumb into it, she took out the money and paid for it. As I had nothing more to stay me in the shop, we both walk'd out of the door together.

— And what have you to do, my dear, said I, with *the Wanderings of the Heart*? who scarce know yet you have one; nor, till love has first told you it, or some faithless shepherd has made it ache, can't thou ever be sure it is so. — *Dieu n'en garde!* said the girl. — With reason, said I — for if it is a good one, 'tis pity it should be stolen; 'tis a little treasure to thee, and gives a better air to your face, than if it was dress'd out with pearls.

The young girl listened with a submissive attention, holding her fatten purse by its ribband in her hand all the time—'Tis a very small one, said I, taking hold of the bottom of it—she held it towards me—and there is very little in it, my dear, said I, but be but as good as thou art handsome, and heaven will fill it: I had a parcel of crowns in my hand to pay for Shakespeare; and as she had let go the purse entirely, I put a single one in; and tying up the ribband in a bow-knot, returned it to her.

The young girl made me more a humble courtesy than a low one—'twas one of those quiet, thankful sinkings where the spirit bows itself down—the body does no more than tell it. I never gave a girl a crown in my life which gave me half the pleasure.

My advice, my dear, would not have been worth a pin to you, said I, if I had not given this along with it: but now, when you see the crown, you'll remember it—so don't, my dear, lay it out in ribbands.

Upon my word, Sir, said the girl, earnestly, I am incapable—in saying which, as is usual in little bargains of honor, she gave me her hand—*En vérité, Monsieur, je mettrai cet argent apart*, said she.

When a virtuous convention is made betwixt man and woman, it sanctifies their most private walks: so notwithstanding it was dusky, yet as



both our roads lay the same way, we made no scruple of walking along the Quai de Conti together.

She made me a second courtesy in setting off, and before we got twenty yards from the door, as if she had not done enough before, she made a sort of a little stop to tell me again—she thank'd me.

It was a small tribute I told her, which I could not avoid paying to virtue, and would not be mistaken in the person I had been rendering it to for the world—but I see innocence, my dear, in your face—and foul befall the man who ever lays a snare in its way!

The girl seem'd affected some way or other with what I said—she gave a low sigh—I found I was not empowered to inquire at all after it—so said nothing more till I got to the corner of the Rue de Nevers, where we were to part.

—But is this the way, my dear, said I, to the Hôtel de Modene? she told me it was—or, that I might go by the Rue de Guineygaude, which was the next turn.—Then I'll go, my dear, by the Rue de Guineygaude, said I, for two reasons, first I shall please myself, and next I shall give you the protection of my company as far on your way as I can. The girl was sensible I was civil—and said, she wish'd the Hôtel de Modene was in the Rue de St. Pierre—You live there? said I—She told me she was *filie de chambre* to Madame R\*\*\*

— Good God! said I, 'tis the very lady for whom I have brought a letter from Amiens—The girl told me that Madame R\*\*\*, she believed, expected a stranger with a letter, and was impatient to see him—so I desired the girl to present my compliments to Madame R\*\*\*, and say I would certainly wait upon her in the morning.

We stood still at the corner of the Rue de Nevers whilst this pass'd—We then stopped a moment whilst she disposed of her *Égaréments du Cœur*, &c. more commodiously than carrying them in her hand—they were two volumes; so I held the second for her whilst she put the first into her pocket; and then she held her pocket, and I put in the other after it.

'Tis sweet to feel by what fine-spun threads our affections are drawn together.

We set off afresh, and as she took her third step, the girl put her hand within my arm—I was just bidding her—but she did it of herself with that undeliberating simplicity, which shew'd it was out of her head that she had never seen me before. For my own part, I felt the conviction of consanguinity so strongly, that I could not help turning half round to look in her face, and see if I could trace out any thing in it of a family likeness—Tut! said I, are we not all relations?

When we arrived at the turning up of the Rue



de Guineygaude, I stopp'd to bid her adieu for good and all: the girl would thank me again for my company and kindness — She bid me adieu twice — I repeated it as often; and so cordial was the parting between us, that had it happened any where else, I'm not sure but I should have signed it with a kiss of charity, as warm and holy as an apostle.

But in Paris, as none kiss each other but the men — I did, what amounted to the same thing —

—I bid God bless her.

### THE PASSPORT.

#### P A R I S.

WHEN I got home to my hôtel, La Fleur told me I had been inquired after by the Lieutenant de Police — The deuce take it! said I — I know the reason. It is time the reader should know it, for in the order of things in which it happened, it was omitted; not that it was out of my head; but that had I told it then, it might have been forgot now — and now is the time I want it.

I had left London with so much precipitation, that it never enter'd my mind that we were at war with France; and had reached Dover, and looked through my glass at the hills beyond Boulogne, before the idea presented itself; and with this in its train, that there was no getting there without a

passport. Go but to the end of a street, I have a mortal aversion for returning back no wiser than I fet out; and as this was one of the greatest efforts I had ever made for knowledge, I could less bear the thoughts of it; so hearing the Count de \*\*\* had hired the packet, I begg'd he would take me in his *suite*. The Count had some little knowledge of me, so made little or no difficulty—only said, his inclination to serve me could reach no farther than Calais, as he was to return by way of Brussels to Paris; however, when I had once pass'd there, I might get to Paris without interruption; but that in Paris I must make friends and shift for myself.—Let me get to Paris, Monsieur Le Count, said I—and I shall do very well. So I embark'd, and never thought more of the matter.

When La Fleur told me the Lieutenant de Police had been inquiring after me—the thing instantly recurred—and by the time La Fleur had well told me, the master of the hôtel came into my room to tell me the same thing, with this addition to it, that my passport had been particularly asked after: the master of the hôtel concluded with saying, He hoped I had one.—Not I, faith! said I.

The master of the hôtel retired three steps from me, as from an infected person, as I declared this—and poor La Fleur advanced three steps towards me, and with that sort of movement which a good soul makes to succour a distress'd one—the fellow won my heart by it; and from that single *trait*, I knew



his character as perfectly, and could rely upon it as firmly, as if he had served me with fidelity for seven years.

Monseigneur! cried the master of the hôtel—but recollecting himself as he made the exclamation, he instantly changed the tone of it—If Monsieur, said he, has not a passport (*apparemment*) in all likelihood he has friends in Paris who can procure him one—Not that I know of, quoth I, with an air of indifference.—Then, *certes*, replied he, you'll be sent to the Bastille or the Chatelet, *au moins*. Poo! said I, the king of France is a good-natur'd soul—he'll hurt no body.—*Cela n'empêche pas*, said he—you will certainly be sent to the Bastille to-morrow morning.—But I've taken your lodgings for a month, answer'd I, and I'll not quit them a day before the time for all the kings of France in the world. La Fleur whispered in my ear, That nobody could oppose the king of France.

*Pardi!* said my host, *ces Messieurs Anglois sont des gens très-extraordinaires*—and having both said and sworn it—he went out.

## THE PASSPORT.

## THE HOTEL AT PARIS.

I COULD not find in my heart to torture La Fleur's with a serious look upon the subject of my embarrassment, which was the reason I had treated it so cavalierly: and to shew him how light it lay upon my mind, I dropt the subject entirely; and whilst he waited upon me at supper, talk'd to him with more than usual gaiety about Paris, and of the opera comique. — La Fleur had been there himself, and had followed me through the streets as far as the bookseller's shop; but seeing me come out with the young *fille de chambre*, and that we walk'd down the Quai de Conti together, La Fleur deem'd it unnecessary to follow me a step farther — so making his own reflections upon it, he took a shorter cut — and got to the hôtel in time to be inform'd of the affair of the Police against my arrival.

As soon as the honest creature had taken away, and gone down to sup himself, I then began to think a little seriously about my situation. —

— And here, I know, Eugenius, thou wilt smile at the remembrance of a short dialogue which pass'd betwixt us the moment I was going to set out — I must tell it here.

Eugenius, knowing that I was as little subject to be overburthen'd with money as thought, had



drawn me aside to interrogate me how much I had taken care for; upon telling him the exact sum, Eugenius shook his head, and said it would not do; so pull'd out his purse in order to empty it into mine. — I've enough in conscience, Eugenius, said I. — Indeed, Yorick, you have not, replied Eugenius — I know France and Italy better than you — But you don't confider, Eugenius, said I, refusing his offer, that before I have been three days in Paris, I shall take care to say or do something or other for which I shall get clapp'd up into the Bastile, and that I shall live there a couple of months entirely at the king of France's expense. — I beg pardon, said Eugenius, drily: really I had forgot that resource.

Now the event I treated gaily came seriously to my door.

Is it folly, or nonchalance, or philosophy, or pertinacity — or what is it in me, that, after all, when La Fleur had gone down stairs, and I was quite alone, that I could not bring down my mind to think of it otherwise than I had then spoken of it to Eugenius?

— And as for the Bastile! the terror is in the word — Make the most of it you can, said I to myself, the Bastile is but another word for a tower — and a tower is but another word for a house you can't get out of — Mercy on the gouty! for they are in it twice a year — but with nine livres a

day, and pen and ink and paper and patience, albeit a man can't get out, he may do very well within — at least for a month or six weeks; at the end of which, if he is a harmless fellow, his innocence appears, and he comes out a better and wiser man than he went in.

I had some occasion (I forgot what) to step into the court-yard, as I settled this account; and remember I walk'd down stairs in no small triumph with the conceit of my reasoning — Beshrew the *sombre* pencil! said I vauntingly — for I envy not its powers, which paints the evils of life with so hard and deadly a coloring. The mind sits terrified at the objects she has magnified herself, and blackened: reduce them to their proper size and hue, she overlooks them — 'Tis true, said I, correcting the proposition — the Bastile is not an evil to be despised — but strip it of its towers — fill up the fosse — unbarricade the doors — call it simply a confinement, and suppose 'tis some tyrant of a distemper — and not of a man which holds you in it — the evil vanishes, and you bear the other half without complaint.

I was interrupted in the hey-day of this soliloquy, with a voice which I took to be of a child, which complained "it could not get out." — I look'd up and down the passage, and seeing neither man, woman, or child, I went out without farther attention.



In my return back through the passage, I heard the same words repeated twice over; and looking up, I saw it was a starling hung in a little cage. — "I can't get out — I can't get out," said the starling.

I stood looking at the bird: and to every person who came through the passage it ran fluttering to the side towards which they approach'd it, with the same lamentation of its captivity — "I can't get out," said the starling. — God help thee! said I, but I'll let thee out, cost what it will; so I turned about the cage to get to the door; it was twisted and double twisted so fast with wire, there was no getting it open without pulling the cage to pieces — I took both hands to it.

The bird flew to the place where I was attempting his deliverance, and thrusting his head through the treillis, pressed his breast against it, as if impatient — I fear, poor creature! said I, I cannot set thee at liberty — "No," said the starling — "I can't get out — I can't get out," said the starling.

I vow I never had my affections more tenderly awakened; or do I remember an incident in my life, where the dissipated spirits, to which my reason had been a bubble, were so suddenly call'd home. Mechanical as the notes were, yet so true in tune to nature were they chanted, that in one moment they overthrew all my systematic reasonings upon the  
the

the Bastile; and I heavily walk'd up stairs, unfaying every word I had said in going down them.

Disguise thyself as thou wilt, still, Slavery! said I — still thou art a bitter draught; and though thousands in all ages have been made to drink of thee, thou art no less bitter on that account. — 'Tis thou, thrice sweet and gracious goddess, addressing myself to LIBERTY, whom all in public or in private worship, whose taste is grateful, and ever will be so, till NATURE herself shall change — no *tint* of words can spot thy snowy mantle, or chymic power turn thy sceptre into iron — with thee to smile upon him as he eats his crust, the swain is happier than his monarch, from whose court thou art exiled — Gracious heaven! cried I, kneeling down upon the last step but one in my ascent, grant me but health, thou great Bestower of it, and give me but this fair goddess as my companion — and shower down thy mitres, if it seems good unto thy divine providence, upon those heads which are aching for them.

## THE CAPTIVE.

P A R I S.

THE bird in his cage pursued me into my room; I sat down close to my table, and leaning my head upon my hand, I began to figure to myself the miseries of confinement. I was in a right frame for it, and so I gave full scope to my imagination.

G



I was going to begin with the millions of my fellow-creatures, born to no inheritance but slavery : but finding however affecting the picture was, that I could not bring it near me, and that the multitude of fad groups in it did but distract me —

— I took a single captive, and having first shut him up in his dungeon, I then look'd through the twilight of his grated door to take his picture.

I beheld his body half wasted away with long expectation and confinement, and felt what kind of sickness of the heart it was which arises from hope deferr'd. Upon looking nearer I saw him pale and feverish: in thirty years the western breeze had not once fann'd his blood — he had seen no sun, no moon in all that time — nor had the voice of friend or kinsman breathed through his lattice — his children —

But here my heart began to bleed — and I was forced to go on with another part of the portrait.

He was sitting upon the ground upon a little straw, in the farthest corner of his dungeon, which was alternately his chair and bed: a little calendar of small sticks were laid at the head, notch'd all over with the dismal days and nights he had pass'd there — he had one of these little sticks in his hand, and with a rusty nail he was etching another day of misery to add to the heap. As I

darkened the little light he had, he lifted up a hopeless eye towards the door, then cast it down — shook his head, and went on with his work of affliction. I heard his chains upon his legs, as he turned his body to lay his little stick upon the bundle — He gave a deep sigh — I saw the iron enter into his soul — I burst into tears — I could not sustain the picture of confinement which my fancy had drawn — I started up from my chair, and calling La Fleur, I bid him bespeak me a *remise*, and have it ready at the door of the *hôtel* by nine in the morning.

— I'll go directly, said I, myself to Monsieur Le Duc de Choiseul.

La Fleur would have put me to bed; but not willing he should see any thing upon my cheek which would cost the honest fellow a heart-ach — I told him I would go to bed by myself — and bid him go do the same.



## THE STARLING.

## ROAD TO VERSAILLES.

I GOT into my *remise* the hour I propos'd: La Fleur got up behind, and I bid the coachman make the best of his way to Versailles.

As there was nothing in this road, or rather nothing which I look for in travelling, I cannot fill up the blank better than with a short history of this self-same bird, which became the subject of the last chapter.

Whilst the Honorable Mr.\*\*\* was waiting for a wind at Dover, it had been caught upon the cliffs before it could well fly, by an English lad who was his groom; who not caring to destroy it, had taken it in his breast into the packet—and by course of feeding it, and taking it once under his protection, in a day or two grew fond of it, and got it safe along with him to Paris.

At Paris the lad had laid out a livre in a little cage for the starling, and as he had little to do better the five months his master staid there, he taught it in his mother's tongue the four simple

words—(and no more)—to which I own'd myself so much its debtor.

Upon his master's going on for Italy—the lad had given it to the master of the hôtel—But his little song for liberty being in an *unknown* language at Paris, the bird had little or no store set by him—so La Fleur bought both him and his cage for me for a bottle of Burgundy.

In my return from Italy I brought him with me to the country in whose language he had learn'd his notes—and telling the story of him to Lord A—, Lord A begg'd the bird of me—in a week Lord A gave him to Lord B—; Lord B made a present of him to Lord C—; and Lord C's gentleman fold him to Lord D's for a shilling—Lord D gave him to Lord E—, and so on—half round the alphabet—From that rank he pass'd into the lower house, and pass'd the hands of as many commoners—But as all these wanted to *get in*—and my bird wanted to *get out*—he had almost as little store set by him in London as in Paris.

It is impossible but many of my readers must have heard of him; and if any by mere chance have ever seen him,—I beg leave to inform them, that that bird was my bird—or some vile copy set up to represent him.



I have nothing farther to add upon him, but that from that time to this, I have borne this poor starling as the crest to my arms.— Thus :



— And let the heralds officers twiſt his neck about, if they dare.

## THE ADDRESS.

## VERSAILLES.

I SHOULD not like to have my enemy take a view of my mind when I am going to ask protection of any man; for which reason I generally endeavour to protect myself; but this going to Monsieur Le Duc de C\*\*\* was an act of compulsion—had it been an act of choice, I should have done it, I suppose, like other people.

How many mean plans of dirty address, as I went along, did my fervile heart form! I deserved the Bastile for every one of them.

Then nothing would serve me, when I got within sight of Versailles, but putting words and sentences together, and conceiving attitudes and tones to wreath myself into Monsieur Le Duc de C\*\*\*'s good graces—This will do, said I—just as well, retorted I again, as a coat carried up to him by an adventurous taylor, without taking his measure—Fool! continued I—see Monsieur Le Duc's face first—observe what character is written in it—take notice in what posture he stands to hear you—mark the turns and expressions of his body and limbs—and for the tone—the first sound which comes from his lips will give it you; and from all these together you'll compound an address at once upon the spot, which cannot disgust the



Duke—the ingredients are his own, and most likely to go down.

Well! said I, I wish it well over — Coward again! as if man to man was not equal throughout the whole surface of the globe; and if in the field — why not face to face in the cabinet too? And trust me, Yorick, whenever it is not so, man is false to himself, and betrays his own succours ten times where nature does it once. Go to the Duc de C\*\*\* with the Bastile in thy looks — My life for it, thou wilt be sent back to Paris in half an hour with an escort.

I believe so, said I — Then I'll go to the Duke, by heaven! with all the gaiety and debonairness in the world. —

— And there you are wrong again, replied I — A heart at ease, Yorick, flies into no extremes — 'tis ever on its center — Well! well! cried I, as the coachman turned in at the gates, I find I shall do very well: and by the time he had wheel'd round the court, and brought me up to the door, I found myself so much the better for my own lecture, that I neither ascended the steps like a victim to justice, who was to part with life upon the topmast — nor did I mount them with a skip and a couple of strides, as I do when I fly up, Eliza! to thee, to meet it.

As I entered the door of the saloon, I was met

by a person who possibly might be the maitre d'hôtel, but had more the air of one of the under secretaries, who told me the Duc de C\*\*\* was busy.—I am utterly ignorant, said I, of the forms of obtaining an audience, being an absolute stranger, and what is worse in the present conjuncture of affairs, being an Englishman too.—He replied, that did not increase the difficulty.—I made him a slight bow, and told him, I had something of importance to say to Monsieur Le Duc. The secretary look'd towards the stairs, as if he was about to leave me to carry up this account to some one.—But I must not mislead you, said I,—for what I have to say is of no manner of importance to Monsieur Le Duc de C\*\*\*—but of great importance to myself.—*C'est une autre affaire*, replied he.—Not at all, said I, to a man of gallantry.—But pray, good Sir, continued I, when can a stranger hope to have *accès*?—In not less than two hours, said he, looking at his watch. The number of equipages in the court-yard seem'd to justify the calculation, that I could have no nearer a prospect—and as walking backwards and forwards in the saloon, without a soul to commune with, was for the time as bad as being in the Bastille itself, I instantly went back to my *remise*, and bid the coachman drive me to the *cordons bleus*, which was the nearest hôtel.

I think there is a fatality in it—I seldom go to the place I set out for.



## LE PATISSIER.

## VERSAILLES.

BEFORE I had got half-way down the street I changed my mind: as I am at Versailles, thought I, I might as well take a view of the town; so I pull'd the cord, and ordered the coachman to drive round some of the principal streets—I suppose the town is not very large, said I.—The coachman begg'd pardon for setting me right, and told me it was very superb, and that numbers of the first dukes and marquisses and counts had hôtels—The count de B\*\*\*, of whom the bookfeller at the Quai de Conti had spoke so handsomely the night before, came instantly into my mind—And why should I not go, thought I, to the Count de B\*\*\*, who has so high an idea of English books, and English men—and tell him my story? so I changed my mind a second time—In truth it was the third; for I had intended that day for Madame de R\*\*\* in the Rue St. Pierre, and had devoutly sent her word by her *fille de chambre* that I would assuredly wait upon her—but I am governed by circumstances—I cannot govern them: so seeing a man standing with a basket on the other side of the street, as if he had something to sell, I bid La Fleur go up to him and inquire for the Count's hôtel.

La Fleur returned a little pale: and told me it was a Chevalier de St. Louis selling *pâtés*—It is impossible, La Fleur! said I.—La Fleur could no

more account for the phenomenon than myself; but persisted in his story: he had seen the *croix* set in gold with its red ribband, he said, tied to his button-hole—and had looked into the basket and seen the *pâtés* which the Chevalier was felling; so could not be mistaken in that.

Such a reverse in man's life awakens a better principle than curiosity: I could not help looking for some time at him as I sat in the *remise*—the more I look'd at him, his *croix* and his basket, the stronger they wove themselves into my brain—I got out of the *remise*, and went towards him.

He was begirt with a clean linen apron which fell below his knees, and with a sort of a bib that went half-way up his breast; upon the top of this, but a little below the hem, hung his *croix*. His basket of little *pâtés* was covered over with a white damask napkin; another of the same kind was spread at the bottom; and there was a look of *propreté* and neatness throughout, that one might have bought his *pâtés* of him, as much from appetite as sentiment.

He made an offer of them to neither; but stood still with them at the corner of a *hôtel*, for those to buy who chose it, without sollicitation.

He was about forty-eight — of a sedate look, something approaching to gravity. I did not wonder. — I went up rather to the basket than him,



and having lifted up the napkin, and taken one of his *pâtés* into my hand — I begg'd he would explain the appearance which affected me.

He told me in a few words, that the best part of his life had pass'd in the service, in which, after spending a small patrimony, he had obtain'd a company and the croix with it; but that at the conclusion of the last peace, his regiment being reformed, and the whole corps, with those of some other regiments, left without any provision, he found himself in a wide world without friends, without a livre — and indeed, said he, without any thing but this — (pointing, as he said it, to his croix) — The poor chevalier won my pity, and he finish'd the scene with winning my esteem too.

The king, he said, was the most generous of princes, but his generosity could neither relieve or reward every one, and it was only his misfortune to be amongst the number. He had a little wife, he said, whom he loved, who did the *pâtisserie*; and added, he felt no dishonor in defending her and himself from want in this way — unless Providence had offer'd him a better.

It would be wicked to with-hold a pleasure from the good, in passing over what happen'd to this poor Chevalier of St. Louis about nine months after.

It seems he usually took his stand near the iron gates which lead up to the palace, and as his *croix* had caught the eye of numbers, numbers had made the same inquiry which I had done — He had told them the same story, and always with so much modesty and good sense, that it had reach'd at last the king's ears — who hearing the chevalier had been a gallant officer, and respected by the whole regiment as a man of honor and integrity — he broke up his little trade by a pension of fifteen hundred livres a year.

As I have told this to please the reader, I beg he will allow me to relate another, out of its order, to please myself — the two stories reflect light upon each other — and 'tis a pity they should be parted.

## THE SWORD.

## RENNE S.

WHEN states and empires have their periods of declension, and feel in their turns what distress and poverty is — I stop not to tell the causes which gradually brought the house d'E\*\*\* in Brittany into decay. The Marquis d'E\*\*\* had fought up against his condition with great firmness; wishing to preserve, and still show to the world, some little fragments of what his ancestors had been — their indiscretions had put it out of his power. There was enough left for the little exigencies of *obscurity* — But he had two boys who look'd up to him for



*light* — he thought they deserved it. He had tried his sword — it could not open the way — the *mounting* was too expensive — and simple economy was not a match for it — there was no resource but commerce.

In any other province in France, save Brittany, this was smiting the root for ever of the little tree his pride and affection wish'd to see reblossom — But in Brittany, there being a provision for this, he avail'd himself of it; and taking an occasion when the states were assembled at Rennes, the Marquis, attended with his two boys, entered the court; and having pleaded the right of an ancient law of the dutchy, which, though seldom claim'd, he said, was no less in force, he took his sword from his side. — Here, said he, take it; and be trusty guardians of it, till better times put me in condition to reclaim it.

The president accepted the Marquis's sword — he stay'd a few minutes to see it deposited in the archives of his house, and departed.

The Marquis and his whole family embarked the next day for Martinico, and in about nineteen or twenty years of successful application to business, with some unlook'd for bequests from distant branches of his house, return'd home to reclaim his nobility and to support it.

It was an incident of good fortune which will

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 111

never happen to any traveller, but a sentimental one, that I should be at Rennes at the very time of this solemn requition: I call it solemn — it was so to me.

The Marquis enter'd the court with his whole family: he supported his lady — his eldest son supported his sister, and his youngest was at the other extreme of the line next his mother — he put his handkerchief to his face twice —

— There was a dead silence. When the Marquis had approach'd within six paces of the tribunal, he gave the Marchioness to his youngest son, and advancing three steps before his family — he reclaim'd his sword. His sword was given him, and the moment he got it into his hand he drew it almost out of the scabbard — 'twas the shining face of a friend he had once given up — he looked attentively along it, beginning at the hilt, as if to see whether it was the same — when observing a little rust which it had contracted near the point, he brought it near his eye, and bending his head down over it — I think I saw a tear fall upon the place: I could not be deceived by what followed. "I shall find, said he, some *other way* to get it off."

When the Marquis had said this, he return'd his sword into its scabbard, made a bow to the guardians of it — and with his wife and daughter, and his two sons following him, walk'd out.

O how I envied him his feelings!



## THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

I FOUND no difficulty in getting admittance to Monsieur le Count de B\*\*\*\*. The set of Shakespeare's was laid upon the table, and he was tumbling them over. I walk'd up close to the table, and giving first such a look at the books as to make him conceive I knew what they were—I told him I had come without any one to present me, knowing I should meet with a friend in his apartment, who, I trusted, would do it for me—it is my countryman the great Shakespeare, said I, pointing to his works—*et ayez la bonté, mon cher ami*, apostrophizing his spirit, added I, *de me faire cet honneur-là.*—

The Count smiled at the singularity of the introduction; and seeing I look'd a little pale and sickly, insisted upon my taking an arm-chair: so I sat down; and to save him conjectures upon a visit so out of all rule, I told him simply of the incident in the bookseller's shop, and how that had impell'd me rather to go to him with the story of a little embarrassment I was under, than to any other man in France—And what is your embarrassment? let me hear it, said the Count. So I told him the story just as I have told it the reader.—

—And the master of my hôtel, said I, as I concluded it, will needs have it, Monsieur le Count, that I shall be sent to the Bastile — but I have  
no

no apprehensions, continued I—for in falling into the hands of the most polish'd people in the world, and being conscious I was a true man, and not come to spy the nakedness of the land, I scarce thought I laid at their mercy.—It does not suit the gallantry of the French, Monsieur le Count, said I, to show it against invalids.

An animated blush came into the Count de B\*\*\*\*'s cheeks as I spoke this—*Ne craignez rien*—Don't fear, said he—Indeed I don't, replied I again—Besides, continued I a little sportingly, I have come laughing all the way from London to Paris, and I do not think Monsieur le Duc de Choiseul is such an enemy to mirth, as to send me back crying for my pains.

—My application to you, Monsieur le Count de B\*\*\*\* (making him a low bow) is to desire he will not.

The Count heard me with great good-nature, or I had not said half as much—and once or twice said *C'est bien dit*. So I rested my cause there—and determined to say no more about it.

The Count led the discourse: we talk'd of indifferent things—of books, and politics, and men—and then of women—God bless them all! said I after much discourse about them—there is not a man upon earth who loves them so much as I do: after all the foibles I have seen, and all the fatires

H



I have read against them, still I love them; being firmly persuaded that a man, who has not a sort of an affection for the whole sex, is incapable of ever loving a single one as he ought.

*Hé bien! Monsieur l'Anglois*, said the Count, gaily — You are not come to spy the nakedness of the land — I believe you — *ni encore*, I dare say, that of our women — But permit me to conjecture — if *par hazard*, they fell into your way, that the prospect would not affect you.

I have something within me which cannot bear the shock of the least indecent insinuation: in the sportability of chit-chat I have often endeavoured to conquer it, and with infinite pain have hazarded a thousand things to a dozen of the sex together — the least of which I could not venture to a single one to gain heaven.

Excuse me, Monsieur le Count, said I — as for the nakedness of your land, if I saw it, I should cast my eyes over it with tears in them — and for that of your women (blushing at the idea he had excited in me) I am so evangelical in this, and have such a fellow-feeling for whatever is *weak* about them, that I would cover it with a garment, if I knew how to throw it on — But I could wish, continued I, to spy the *nakedness* of their hearts, and through the different disguises of customs, climates, and religion, find out what is good in them to fashion my own by — and therefore am I come.

It is for this reason, Monsieur le Count, continued I, that I have not seen the Palais Royal—nor the Luxembourg—nor the Façade of the Louvre—nor have attempted to swell the catalogues we have of pictures, statues, and churches—I conceive every fair being as a temple, and would rather enter in, and see the original drawings and loose sketches hung up in it, than the transfiguration of Raphael itself.

The thirst of this, continued I, as impatient as that which inflames the breast of the connoisseur, has led me from my own home into France—and from France will lead me through Italy—'tis a quiet journey of the heart in pursuit of NATURE, and those affections which arise out of her, which make us love each other—and the world, better than we do.

The Count said a great many civil things to me upon the occasion; and added, very politely, how much he stood obliged to Shakespeare for making me known to him—But, *à propos*, said he—Shakespeare is full of great things—he forgot a small punctilio of announcing your name—it puts you under a necessity of doing it yourself.



## THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

**T**HERE is not a more perplexing affair in life to me, than to set about telling any one who I am—for there is scarce any body I cannot give a better account of than of myself; and I have often wish'd I could do it in a single word—and have an end of it. It was the only time and occasion in my life, I could accomplish this to any purpose—for Shakespeare lying upon the table and recollecting I was in his books, I took up Hamlet, and turning immediately to the grave-diggers scene in the fifth act, I laid my finger upon YORICK, and advancing the book to the Count, with my finger all the way over the name—*Me voici!* said I.

Now whether the idea of poor Yorick's skull was put out of the Count's mind by the reality of my own, or by what magic he could drop a period of seven or eight hundred years, makes nothing in this account — 'tis certain the French conceive better than they combine — I wonder at nothing in this world, and the less at this; inasmuch as one of the first of our own church, for whose candor and paternal sentiments I have the highest veneration, fell into the same mistake in the very same case. — "He could not bear, he said, to look into » sermons wrote by the king of Denmark's jester." — Good, my lord! said I; but there are two Yoricks. The Yorick your lordship thinks of, has

been dead and buried eight hundred years ago; he flourish'd in Horwendillus's court — the other Yorick is myself, who have flourish'd, my lord, in no court — He shook his head — Good God! said I, you might as well confound Alexander the Great, with Alexander the Coppermith, my lord — 'Twas all one, he replied. —

— If Alexander king of Macedon could have translated your lordship, said I, I'm sure your lordship would not have said so.

The poor Count de B\*\*\*\* fell but into the same error —

— *Et, Monsieur, est-il Yorick?* cried the Count. — *Je le suis*, said I. — *Vous?* — *Moi — moi qui ai l'honneur de vous parler, Monsieur le Comte — Mon Dieu!* said he, embracing me — *Vous êtes Yorick!*

The Count instantly put the Shakespeare into his pocket, and left me alone in his room.

## THE PASSPORT.

### VERSAILLES.

I COULD not conceive why the Count de B\*\*\*\* had gone so abruptly out of the room, any more than I could conceive why he had put the Shakespeare into his pocket — *Mysteries which must explain themselves are not worth the loss of time which*



a conjecture about them takes up: 'twas better to read Shakespeare; so taking up "*Much ado about Nothing*," I transported myself instantly from the chair I sat in to Messina in Sicily, and got so busy with Don Pedro and Benedict and Beatrice, that I thought not of Versailles, the Count, or the Passport.

Sweet pliability of man's spirit, that can at once surrender itself to illusions, which cheat expectation and sorrow of their weary moments! — Long — long since had he number'd out my days, had I not trod so great a part of them upon this enchanted ground; when my way is too rough for my feet, or too steep for my strength, I get off it, to some smooth velvet path which fancy has scattered over with rose-buds of delights; and having taken a few turns in it, come back strengthen'd and refresh'd — When evils press fore upon me, and there is no retreat from them in this world, then I take a new course — I leave it — and as I have a clearer idea of the Elysian fields than I have of heaven, I force myself, like Æneas, into them — I see him meet the pensive shade of his forsaken Dido, and wish to recognise it — I see the injured spirit wave her head, and turn off silent from the author of her miseries and dishonors — I lose the feelings for myself in her's, and in those affections which were wont to make me mourn for her when I was at school.

*Surely this is not walking in a vain shadow — nor*

does man disquiet himself in vain by it — he oftener does so in trusting the issue of his commotions to reason only — I can safely say for myself, I was never able to conquer any one single bad sensation in my heart so decisively, as by beating up as fast as I could for some kindly and gentle sensation to fight it upon its own ground.

When I had got to the end of the third act, the Count de B\*\*\*\* entered with my passport in his hand. *Monf. le Duc de C\*\*\*\**, said the Count, is as good a prophet, I dare say, as he is a statesman — *Un homme qui rit*, said the duke, *ne sera jamais dangereux*. — Had it been for any one but the king's jester, added the Count, I could not have got it these two hours. — *Pardonnez-moi*, *Monf. le Count* said I — I am not the king's jester. — But you are Yorick? — Yes — *Et vous plaisantez?* — I answered, Indeed I did jest — but was not paid for it — 'twas entirely at my own expense.

We have no jester at court, *Monf. le Count*, said I; the last we had was in the licentious reign of Charles II. — since which time our manners have been so gradually refining, that our court at present is so full of patriots, who wish for nothing but the honors and wealth of their country — and our ladies are all so chaste, so spotless, so good, so devout — there is nothing for a jester to make a jest of —

*Voilà un personnage!* cried the Count.



## THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

AS the Passport was directed to all lieutenant-governors, governors, and commandants of cities, generals of armies, justiciaries, and all officers of justice, to let Mr. Yorick the king's jester, and his baggage, travel quietly along — I own the triumph of obtaining the Passport was not a little tarnish'd by the figure I cut in it — But there is nothing unmix'd in this world; and some of the gravest of our divines have carried it so far as to affirm, that enjoyment itself was attended even with a sigh — and that the greatest *they knew of* terminated in a *general way*, in little better than a convulsion.

I remember the grave and learned Bevoriskius, in his Commentary upon the Generations from Adam, very naturally breaks off in the middle of a note to give an account to the world of a couple of sparrows upon the out-edge of his window, which had incommoded him all the time he wrote, and at last had entirely taken him off from his genealogy.

— 'Tis strange! writes Bevoriskius! but the facts are certain, for I have had the curiosity to mark them down one by one with my pen — but the cock-sparrow, during the little time that I could have finished the other half of this note, has

## SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 121

actually interrupted me with the reiteration of his caresses three and twenty times and a half.

How merciful, adds Bevoriskius, is heaven to his creatures!

Ill-fated Yorick! that the graveest of thy brethren should be able to write that to the world, which stains thy face with crimson, to copy in even thy study.

But this is nothing to my travels — So I twice — twice beg pardon for it.

## CHARACTER.

### VERSAILLES.

AND how do you find the French? said the Count de B\*\*\*, after he had given me the Passport.

The reader may suppose, that after so obliging a proof of courtesy, I could not be at a loss to say something handsome to the inquiry.

— *Mais passe, pour cela* — Speak frankly, said he: do you find all the urbanity in the French which the world give us the honor of? I had found every thing, I said, which confirmed it — *Vraiment*, said the Count, — *les François sont polis* — To an excess, replied I.

The Count took notice of the word *excesse*, and



would have it I meant more than I said. I defended myself a long time as well as I could against it — he insisted I had a reserve, and that I would speak my opinion frankly.

I believe, *Monf. le Count*, said I, that man has a certain compass, as well as an instrument; and that the social and other calls have occasion by turns for every key in him; so that if you begin a note too high or too low, there must be a want either in the upper or under part, to fill up the system of harmony. — The Count de B\*\*\*, did not understand music, so desired me to explain it some other way. A polish'd nation, my dear Count, said I, makes every one its debtor; and besides, urbanity itself, like the fair sex, has so many charms, it goes against the heart to say it can do ill; and yet, I believe, there is but a certain line of perfection, that man, take him all together, is empower'd to arrive at — if he gets beyond, he rather exchanges qualities than gets them. I must not presume to say, how far this has affected the French in the subject we are speaking of — but should it ever be the case of the English, in the progress of their refinements, to arrive at the same polish which distinguishes the French, if we did not lose the *politesse de cœur*, which inclines men more to humane actions, than courteous ones — we should at least lose that distinct variety and originality of character, which distinguishes them, not only from each other, but from all the world besides.

I had a few of king William's shillings as smooth as glass in my pocket; and foreseeing they would be of use in the illustration of my hypothesis, I had got them into my hand, when I had proceeded so far —

See, *Monf. le Count*, said I, rising up, and laying them before him upon the table — by jingling and rubbing one against another for seventy years together in one body's pocket or another's, they are become so much alike, you can scarce distinguish one shilling from another.

The English, like ancient medals, kept more apart, and passing but few people's hands, preserve the first sharpnesses which the fine hand of Nature has given them — they are not so pleasant to feel — but, in return, the legend is so visible, that at the first look you see whose image and superscription they bear. But the French, *Monf. le Count*, added I, (wishing to soften what I had said) have so many excellencies, they can the better spare this — they are a loyal, a gallant, a generous, an ingenious, and good-temper'd people as is under heaven — if they have a fault, they are too *serious*.

*Mon Dieu!* cried the Count, rising out of his chair.

*Mais vous plaisantez*, said he, correcting his exclamation. — I laid my hand upon my breast, and



with earnest gravity assured him it was my most settled opinion.

The Count said he was mortified, he could not stay to hear my reasons, being engaged to go that moment to dine with the Duc de C\*\*\*.

But if it is not too far to come to Versailles to eat your soup with me, I beg before you leave France, I may have the pleasure of knowing you retract your opinion — or, in what manner you support it — But if you do support it, Monf. Anglois, said he, you must do it with all your powers, because you have the whole world against you. — I promised the Count I would do myself the honor of dining with him before I set out for Italy — so took my leave.

## THE TEMPTATION.

### PARIS.

WHEN I alighted at the hôtel, the porter told me a young woman with a bandbox had been that moment inquiring for me. — I do not know, said the porter, whether she is gone away or no. I took the key of my chamber of him, and went up stairs; and when I had got within ten steps of the top of the landing before my door, I met her coming easily down.

It was the fair *fille de chambre* I had walked along

the Quai de Conti with: Madame de R\*\*\* had sent her upon some commission to a *marchande de modes* within a step or two of the hôtel de Modene; and as I had fail'd in waiting upon her, had bid her inquire if I had left Paris; and if so, whether I had not left a letter address'd to her.

As the fair *fille de chambre* was so near my door, she returned back and went into the room with me for a moment or two whilst I wrote a card.

It was a fine still evening in the latter end of the month of May—the crimson window curtains (which were of the same color of those of the bed) were drawn close—the sun was setting, and reflected through them so warm a tint into the fair *fille de chambre's* face—I thought she blush'd—the idea of it made me blush myself—we were quite alone; and that super-induced a second blush before the first could get off.

There is a sort of a pleasing half-guilty blush, where the blood is more in fault than the man—'tis sent impetuous from the heart, and virtue flies after it—not to call it back, but to make the sensation of it more delicious to the nerves—'tis associated. —

But I'll not describe it—I felt something at first within me which was not in strict unison with the lesson of virtue I had given her the night before—I fought five minutes for a card—I knew I had



not one. — I took up a pen — I laid it down again — my hand trembled — the devil was in me.

I know as well as any one he is an adversary, whom if we resist he will fly from us — but I seldom resist him at all; from a terror, that though I may conquer, I may still get a hurt in the combat — so I give up the triumph for security; and instead of thinking to make him fly, I generally fly myself.

The fair *fille de chambre* came close up to the bureau where I was looking for a card — took up first the pen I cast down, then offered to hold me the ink: she offer'd it so sweetly, I was going to accept it — but I durst not — I have nothing, my dear, said I, to write upon. — Write it, said she, simply, upon any thing —

I was just going to cry out, Then I will write it, fair girl! upon thy lips. —

If I do, said I, I shall perish — so I took her by the hand, and led her to the door, and begg'd she would not forget the lesson I had given her — She said, indeed she would not — and as she uttered it with some earnestness, she turn'd about, and gave me both her hands, closed together, into mine — it was impossible not to compress them in that situation — I wish'd to let them go; and all the time I held them, I kept arguing within myself against it — and still I held them on. — In two minutes I found I had all the battle to fight

over again — and I felt my legs and every limb about me tremble at the idea.

The foot of the bed was within a yard and a half of the place where we were standing — I had still hold of her hands — and how it happened I can give no account, but I neither ask'd her — nor drew her — nor did I think of the bed — but so it did happen, we both sat down.

I'll just show you, said the fair *fille de chambre*, the little purse I have been making to-day to hold your crown. So she put her hand into her right pocket, which was next me, and felt for it for some time — then into the left — "She had lost it." — I never bore expectation more quietly — it was in her right pocket at last — she pull'd it out; it was of green taffeta, lined with a little bit of white quilted sattin, and just big enough to hold the crown — she put it into my hand; — it was pretty; and I held it ten minutes with the back of my hand resting upon her lap — looking sometimes at the purse, sometimes on one side of it.

A stitch or two had broke out in the gathers of my stock — the fair *fille de chambre*, without saying a word, took out her little housewife, threaded a small needle, and sew'd it up — I foresaw it would hazard the glory of the day; and as she pass'd her hand in silence across and across my neck in the manœuvre, I felt the laurels shake which fancy had wreath'd about my head.



A strap had given way in her walk, and the buckle of her shoe was just falling off—See, said the *fille de chambre*, holding up her foot.—I could not for my soul but fasten the buckle in return, and putting in the strap—and lifting up the other foot with it, when I had done, to see both were right—in doing it too suddenly—it unavoidably threw the fair *fille de chambre* off her centre—and then—

### THE CONQUEST.

YES—and then—Ye whose clay-cold heads and luke-warm hearts can argue down or mask your passions, tell me, what trespass is it that man should have them? or how his spirit stands answerable to the Father of spirits but for his conduct under them.

If Nature has so wove her web of kindness that some threads of love and desire are entangled with the piece—must the whole web be rent in drawing them out?—Whip me such stoics, great Governor of nature! said I to myself—Wherever thy providence shall place me for the trials of my virtue—whatever is my danger—whatever is my situation—let me feel the movements which rise out of it, and which belong to me as a man—and if I govern them as a good one, I will trust the issues to thy justice: for thou hast made us, and not we ourselves.

As I finish'd my address, I raised the fair *fille de chambre* up by the hand, and led her out of the  
room

room — she stood by me till I lock'd the door and put the key in my pocket — *and then* — the victory being quite decisive — and not till then, I press'd my lips to her cheek, and, taking her by the hand again, led her safe to the gate of the hotel.

## THE MYSTERY.

## PARIS.

**I**F a man knows the heart, he will know it was impossible to go back instantly to my chamber — it was touching a cold key with a flat third to it, upon the close of a piece of music, which had call'd forth my affections — therefore when I let go the hand of the *fille de chambre*, I remain'd at the gate of the hotel for some time, looking at every one who pass'd by, and forming conjectures upon them, till my attention got fix'd upon a single object which confounded all kind of reasoning upon him.

It was a tall figure of a philosophic, serious, aduſt look, which pass'd and repass'd sedately along the street, making a turn of about sixty paces on each side of the gate of the hotel — the man was about fifty-two — had a small cane under his arm — was dress'd in a dark drab-color'd coat, waistcoat, and breeches, which seem'd to have seen some years service — they were still clean, and there was a little air of frugal *propreté* throughout him. By his pulling off his hat, and his attitude of

I



accosting a good many in his way, I saw he was asking charity; so I got a fous or two out of my pocket ready to give him, as he took me in his turn — He pass'd by me without asking any thing — and yet did not go five steps farther before he ask'd charity of a little woman — I was much more likely to have given of the two — He had scarce done with the woman, when he pulled off his hat to another who was coming the same way. — An ancient gentleman came slowly — and, after him, a young smart one — He let them both pass, and ask'd nothing; I stood observing him half an hour, in which time he had made a dozen turns backwards and forwards, and found that he invariably pursued the same plan.

There were two things very singular in this, which set my brain to work, and to no purpose — the first was, why the man should *only* tell his story to the sex — and secondly — what kind of story it was, and what species of eloquence it could be, which soften'd the hearts of the women, which he knew 'twas to no purpose to practise upon the men.

There were two other circumstances which entangled this mystery — the one was, he told every woman what he had to say in her ear, and in a way which had much more the air of a secret than a petition — the other was, it was always successful — he never stopp'd a woman, but she

pull'd out her purse, and immediately gave him something.

I could form no system to explain the phenomenon.

I had got a riddle to amuse me for the rest of the evening, so I walk'd up stairs to my chamber.

### THE CASE OF CONSCIENCE.

#### P A R I S.

I WAS immediately followed up by the master of the hotel, who came into my room to tell me I must provide lodgings elsewhere.—How so, friend? said I.—He answer'd, I had had a young woman lock'd up with me two hours that evening in my bed-chamber, and 'twas against the rules of his house.—Very well, said I, we'll all part friends then—for the girl is no worse—and I am no worse—and you will be just as I found you.—It was enough, he said, to overthrow the credit of his hotel.—*Voyez-vous, Monsieur*, said he, pointing to the foot of the bed we had been sitting upon—I own it had something of the appearance of an evidence; but my pride not suffering me to enter into any detail of the case, I exhorted him to let his soul sleep in peace, as I resolv'd to let mine do that night, and that I would discharge what I owed him at breakfast.

I should not have minded, *Monsieur*, said he, if



you had had twenty girls—'Tis a score more, replied I, interrupting him, than I ever reckon'd upon—Provided, added he, it had been but in a morning.—And does the difference of the time of the day at Paris make a difference in the sin?—It made a difference, he said, in the scandal.—I like a good distinction in my heart; and cannot say I was intolerably out of temper with the man.—I own it is necessary, re-assumed the master of the hotel, that a stranger at Paris should have the opportunities presented to him of buying lace and silk stockings and ruffles, *et tout cela*—and 'tis nothing if a woman comes with a band-box.—O my conscience, said I, she had one; but I never look'd into it.—Then, *Monsieur*, said he, has bought nothing.—Not one earthly thing, replied I.—Because, said he, I could recommend one to you who would use you *en conscience*.—But I must see her this night, said I.—He made me a low bow, and walk'd down.

Now shall I triumph over this *maitre d'hôtel*, cried I—and what then? Then I shall let him see I know he is a dirty fellow.—And what then?—What then!—I was too near myself to say it was for the sake of others.—I had no good answer left—there was more of spleen than principle in my project, and I was sick of it before the execution.

In a few minutes the Griffet came in with her box of lace—I'll buy nothing however, said I, within myself.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 133

The Grisset would show me every thing—I was hard to please: she would not seem to see it; she open'd her little magazine, and laid all her laces one after another before me—unfolded and folded them up again one by one with the most patient sweetness—I might buy—or not—she would let me have every thing at my own price—the poor creature seem'd anxious to get a penny; and laid herself out to win me, and not so much in a manner which seem'd artful, as in one I felt simple and careffing.

If there is not a fund of honest cullibility in man, so much the worse — my heart relented, and I gave up my second resolution as quietly as the first — Why should I chastise one for the trespass of another? if thou art tributary to this tyrant of an host, thought I, looking up in her face, so much harder is thy bread.

If I had not had more than four *Louis d'ors* in my purse, there was no such thing as rising up and showing her the door, till I had first laid three of them out in a pair of ruffles.

— The master of the hotel will share the profit with her — no matter — then I have only paid as many a poor soul has *paid* before me for an act he *could* not do, or think of.



## THE RIDDLE.

PARIS.

WHEN La Fleur came up to wait upon me at supper, he told me how sorry the master of the hotel was for his affront to me in bidding me change my lodgings.

A man who values a good night's rest will not lie down with enmity in his heart, if he can help it — So I bid La Fleur tell the master of the hotel, that I was sorry on my side for the occasion I had given him — and you may tell him, if you will, La Fleur, added I, that if the young woman should call again, I shall not see her.

This was a sacrifice not to him, but myself, having resolved, after so narrow an escape, to run no more risks, but to leave Paris, if it was possible, with all the virtue I enter'd it.

*C'est déroger à noblesse, Monsieur*, said La Fleur, making me a bow down to the ground as he said it — *Et encore, Monsieur*, said he, may change his sentiments — and if (*par hazard*) he should like to amuse himself — I find no amusement in it, said I, interrupting him.

*Mon Dieu!* said La Fleur — and took away.

In an hour's time he came to put me to bed,

and was more than commonly officious — something hung upon his lips to say to me, or ask me, which he could not get off: I could not conceive what it was, and indeed gave myself little trouble to find it out, as I had another riddle so much more interesting upon my mind, which was that of the man's asking charity before the door of the hotel — I would have given any thing to have got to the bottom of it; and that, not out of curiosity — 'tis so low a principle of inquiry, in general, I would not purchase the gratification of it with a two-sous piece — but a secret, I thought, which so soon and so certainly soften'd the heart of every woman you came near, was a secret at least equal to the philosopher's stone: had I had both the Indies, I would have given up one to have been master of it.

I tofs'd and turn'd it almost all night long in my brains to no manner of purpose; and when I awoke in the morning, I found my spirit as much troubled with my *dreams*, as ever the king of Babylon had been with his; and I will not hesitate to affirm, it would have puzzled all the wise men of Paris as much as those of Chaldea, to have given its interpretation.



## LE DIMANCHE.

## PARIS.

**I**t was Sunday; and when La Fleur came in, in the morning, with my coffee and roll and butter, he had got himself so gallantly array'd, I scarce knew him.

I had covenanted at Montriul to give him a new hat with a silver button and loop, and four Louis d'ors *pour s'adoniser*, when we got to Paris; and the poor fellow, to do him justice, had done wonders with it.

He had bought a bright, clean, good scarlet coat, and a pair of breeches of the same — They were not a crown worse, he said, for the wearing — I wish'd him hang'd for telling me — They look'd so fresh, that tho' I knew the thing could not be done, yet I would rather have imposed upon my fancy with thinking I had bought them new for the fellow, than that they had come out of the *Rue de Friperie*.

This is a nicety which makes not the heart sore at Paris.

He had purchased moreover a handsome blue fatten waistcoat, fancifully enough embroidered — this was indeed something the worse for the service it had done, but 'twas clean scour'd — the gold

had been touch'd up, and upon the whole was rather showy than otherwise — and as the blue was not violent, it suited with the coat and breeches very well: he had squeez'd out of the money, moreover, a new bag and a solitaire; and had insisted with the *fripier* upon a gold pair of garters to his breeches knees — He had purchased muslin ruffles, *bien brodées*, with four livres of his own money — and a pair of white silk stockings for five more — and, to top all, nature had given him a handsome figure, without costing him a sou.

He entered the room thus set off, with his hair dress'd in the first style, and with a handsome *bouquet* in his breast — in a word, there was that look of festivity in every thing about him, which at once put me in mind it was Sunday — and by combining both together, it instantly struck me, that the favor he wish'd to ask of me the night before, was to spend the day, as every body in Paris spent it besides. I had scarce made the conjecture, when La Fleur, with infinite humility, but with a look of trust, as if I should not refuse him, begg'd I would grant him the day, *pour faire le galant vis-à-vis de sa maîtresse*.

Now it was the very thing I intended to do myself *vis-à-vis* Madame de R\*\*\*\* — I had retained the *remise* on purpose for it, and it would not have mortified my vanity to have had a servant so well dress'd as La Fleur was, to have got up behind it: I never could have worse spared him.



But we must *feel*, not argue in these embarrassments—the sons and daughters of service part with liberty, but not with nature in their contracts; they are flesh and blood, and have their little vanities and wishes in the midst of the house of bondage, as well as their talk-masters — no doubt, they have set their self-denials at a price — and their expectations are so unreasonable, that I would often disappoint them, but that their condition puts it so much in my power to do it.

*Behold — Behold, I am thy servant* — disarms me at once of the powers of a master —

— Thou shalt go, La Fleur! said I.

— And what mistress, La Fleur, said I, canst thou have pick'd up in so little a time at Paris? La Fleur laid his hand upon his breast, and said 'twas a *petite demoiselle*, at Monsieur le Count de B\*\*\*'s — La Fleur had a heart made for society; and, to speak the truth of him, let as few occasions slip him as his master — so that some how or other — but how — heaven knows — he had connected himself with the *demoiselle* upon the landing of the stair-case, during the time I was taken up with my passport; and as there was time enough for me to win the Count to my interest, La Fleur had contrived to make it do to win the maid to his. The family, it seems, was to be at Paris that day, and he had made a party with her, and two or three more of the Count's household, upon the *boulevards*.

Happy people! that once a week at least are sure to lay down all your cares together, and dance and sing, and sport away the weights of grievance, which bow down the spirit of other nations to the earth.

## THE FRAGMENT.

## P A R I S.

LA Fleur had left me something to amuse myself with for the day more than I had bargained for, or could have enter'd either into his head or mine.

He had brought the little print of butter upon a currant leaf; and as the morning was warm, and he had a good step to bring it, he had begg'd a sheet of waste paper to put betwixt the currant leaf and his hand — As that was plate sufficient, I bad him lay it upon the table as it was; and as I resolv'd to stay within all day, I order'd him to call upon the *traiteur*, to bespeak my dinner, and leave me to breakfast by myself.

When I had finish'd the butter, I threw the currant-leaf out of the window, and was going to do the same by the waste paper — but stopping to read a line first, and that drawing me on to a second and third — I thought it better worth; so I shut the window, and drawing a chair up to it, I sat down to read it.



It was in the old French of Rabelais's time, and for aught I know might have been wrote by him — it was moreover in a Gothic letter, and that so faded and gone off by damps and length of time, it cost me infinite trouble to make any thing of it — I threw it down; and then wrote a letter to Eugenius — then I took it up again and embroiled my patience with it afresh — and then to cure that, I wrote a letter to Eliza — Still it kept hold of me; and the difficulty of understanding it increased but the desire.

I got my dinner; and after I had enlightened my mind with a bottle of Burgundy, I at it again — and after two or three hours poring upon it, with almost as deep attention as ever Gruter or Jacob Spon did upon a nonsensical inscription, I thought I made sense of it; but to make sure of it, the best way, I imagined, was to turn it into English, and see how it would look then — so I went on leisurely as a trifling man does, sometimes writing a sentence — then taking a turn or two — and then looking how the world went, out of the window; so that it was nine o'clock at night before I had done it — I then began and read it as follows.

## THE FRAGMENT.

PARIS.

— NOW as the Notary's wife disputed the point with the notary with too much heat — I wish, said the notary, (throwing down the parchment) that there was another notary here only to set down and attest all this —

— And what would you do then, Monsieur? said she, rising hastily up — the notary's wife was a little fume of a woman, and the notary thought it well to avoid a hurricane by a mild reply — I would go, answer'd he, to bed — You may go to the devil, answer'd the notary's wife.

Now there happening to be but one bed in the house, the other two rooms being unfurnished, as is the custom at Paris, and the notary not caring to lie in the same bed with a woman who had but that moment sent him pell-mell to the devil, went forth with his hat and cane and short cloak, the night being very windy, and walk'd out ill at ease towards the *Pont-Neuf*.

Of all the bridges which ever were built, the whole world who have pass'd over the *Pont-Neuf* must own, that it is the noblest — the finest — the grandest — the lightest — the longest — the broadest that ever conjoin'd land and land together upon the face of the terraqueous globe —



*By this it seems as if the author of the fragment  
had not been a Frenchman.*

The worst fault which divines and the doctors of the Sorbonne can alledge against it, is, that if there is but a cap full of wind in or about Paris, 'tis more blasphemously *sacre Dieu'd* there than in any other aperture of the whole city — and with reason, good and cogent, Messieurs; for it comes against you without crying *gare l'eau*, and with such unpremeditable puffs, that of the few who cross it with their hats on, not one in fifty but hazards two livres and a half, which is its full worth.

The poor notary, just as he was passing by the sentry, instinctively clapp'd his cane to the side of it, but in raising it up, the point of his cane catching hold of the loop of the sentinel's hat, hoisted it over the spikes of the balustrade clear into the Seine —

*'Tis an ill wind*, said a boatman, who catch'd it, *which blows nobody any good.*

The sentry, being a Gascon, incontinently twirl'd up his whiskers, and levell'd his harquebuss.

Harquebusses in those days went off with matches; and an old woman's paper lantern at the end of the bridge happening to be blown out, she had borrow'd

the sentry's match to light it — it gave a moment's time for the Gascon's blood to run cool, and turn the accident better to his advantage — *'Tis an ill wind*, said he, catching off the notary's castor, and legitimating the capture with the boatman's adage.

The poor notary cross'd the bridge, and passing along the rue de Dauphine into the fauxbourg of St. Germain, lamented himself as he walk'd along in this manner:

Luckless man that I am! said the notary, to be the sport of hurricanes all my days — to be born to have the storm of ill language levell'd against me and my profession wherever I go — to be forced into marriage by the thunder of the church to a tempest of a woman — to be driven forth out of my house by domestic winds, and despoil'd of my castor by pontific ones — to be here, bare-headed, in a windy night at the mercy of the ebbs and flows of accidents — where am I to lay my head? — miserable man! what wind in the two-and-thirty points of the whole compass can blow unto thee, as it does to the rest of thy fellow-creatures, good!

As the notary was passing on by a dark passage, complaining in this sort, a voice call'd out to a girl, to bid her run for the next notary — now the notary being the next, and availing himself of his situation, walk'd up the passage to the door, and passing through an old sort of a saloon, was usher'd into a large chambre, dismantled of every thing but a long



military pike — a breast-plate — a rusty old sword, and bandoleer, hung up equi-distant in four different places against the wall.

An old personage, who had heretofore been a gentleman, and unless decay of fortune taints the blood along with it, was a gentleman at that time, lay supporting his head upon his hand, in his bed; a little table with a taper burning was set close beside it, and close by the table was placed a chair — the notary sat him down in it; and pulling out his inkhorn and a sheet or two of paper which he had in his pocket, he placed them before him, and dipping his pen in his ink, and leaning his breast over the table, he disposed every thing to make the gentleman's last will and testament.

Alas! Monsieur le Notaire, said the gentleman, raising himself up a little, I have nothing to bequeath, which will pay the expense of bequeathing, except the history of myself, which I could not die in peace unless I left it as a legacy to the world; the profits arising out of it I bequeath to you for the pains of taking it from me — it is a story so uncommon, it must be read by all mankind — it will make the fortunes of your house — the notary dipp'd his pen into his inkhorn — Almighty Director of every event in my life! said the old gentleman, looking up earnestly, and raising his hands towards heaven — Thou, whose hand has led me on through such a labyrinth of strange passages down into this scene of desolation,  
assist.

assist the decaying memory of an old, infirm, and broken-hearted man — direct my tongue by the spirit of thy eternal truth, that this stranger may set down nought but what is written in that Book, from whose records, said he, clasping his hands together, I am to be condemn'd or acquitted! — the notary held up the point of his pen betwixt the taper and his eye —

— It is a story, Monsieur le Notaire, said the gentleman, which will rouse up every affection in nature — it will kill the humane, and touch the heart of cruelty herself with pity —

— The notary was inflamed with a desire to begin, and put his pen a third time into his inkhorn — and the old gentleman turning a little more towards the notary, began to dictate his story in these words —

— And where is the rest of it, La Fleur? said I, as he just then enter'd the room.

## THE FRAGMENT.

### AND THE BOUQUET\*.

WHEN La Fleur came up close to the table, and was made to comprehend what I wanted, he told me there were only two other sheets of it, which he had wrapt round the stalks of a *bouquet*

\* Nofegay.



to keep it together, which he had presented to the *demoiselle* upon the *boulevards*. — Then, prithee, La Fleur, said I, step back to her to the Count de B\*\*\*\*'s hotel, and *see if thou canst get it* — There is no doubt of it, said La Fleur — and away he flew.

In a very little time the poor fellow came back quite out of breath, with deeper marks of disappointment in his looks, than could arise from the simple irreparability of the fragment — *Juste Ciel!* in less than two minutes that the poor fellow had taken his last tender farewell of her — his faithless mistress had given his *gage d'amour* to one of the Count's footmen — the footman to a young semstres — and the semstres to a fiddler, with my fragment at the end of it — Our misfortunes were involved together — I gave a sigh — and La Fleur echo'd it back again to my ear —

— How perfidious! cried La Fleur — How unlucky! said I.

— I should not have been mortified, Monsieur, quoth La Fleur, if she had lost it — Nor I, La Fleur, said I, had I found it.

Whether I did or no, will be seen hereafter.

## THE ACT OF CHARITY.

PARIS.

THE man who either disdains or fears to walk up a dark entry, may be an excellent good man, and fit for a hundred things; but he will not do to make a good sentimental traveller. I count little of the many things I see pass at broad noon-day, in large and open streets. — Nature is shy, and hates to act before spectators; but in such an unobserved corner you sometimes see a single short scene of her's, worth all the sentiments of a dozen French plays compounded together — and yet they are *absolutely* fine; and whenever I have a more brilliant affair upon my hands than common, as they suit a preacher just as well as a hero, I generally make my sermon out of 'em — and for the text — “Cappadocia, „ Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphilia” — is as good as any one in the Bible.

There is a long dark passage issuing out from the opera comique into a narrow street; 'tis trod by a few who humbly wait for a *fiacre* \*, or wish to get off quietly o' foot when the opera is done. At the end of it, towards the theatre, 'tis lighted by a small candle, the light of which is almost lost before you get half-way down, but near the door — 'tis more for ornament than use: you see it as a fix'd star of the least magnitude; it burns — but does little good to the world, that we know of.

\* Hackney - coach.



In returning along this passage, I discern'd, as I approach'd within five or six paces of the door, two ladies standing arm in arm with their backs against the wall, waiting, as I imagined, for a *fiacre* — as they were next the door, I thought they had a prior right; so edged myself up within a yard or little more of them, and quietly took my stand — I was in black, and scarce seen.

The lady next me was a tall lean figure of a woman, of about thirty-six; the other of the same size and make, of about forty; there was no mark of wife or widow in any one part of either of them — they seem'd to be two upright vestal sisters, unsapp'd by caresses, unbroke in upon by tendre salutations: I could have wish'd to have made them happy — their happiness was destin'd, that night, to come from another quarter.

A low voice, with a good turn of expression, and sweet cadence at the end of it, begg'd for a twelve-fous piece betwixt them, for the love of heaven. I thought it singular that a beggar should fix the quota of an alms — and that the sum should be twelve times as much as what is usually given in the dark. They both seem'd astonish'd at it as much as myself. — Twelve fous! said one — A twelve-fous piece! said the other — and made no reply.

The poor man said, he knew not how to ask less of ladies of their rank; and bow'd down his head to the ground.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 149

Poo! said they — we have no money.

The beggar remained silent for a moment or two, and renew'd his supplication.

Do not, my fair young ladies, said he, stop your good ears against me — Upon my word, honest man! said the younger, we have no change — Then God blefs you, said the poor man, and multiply those joys which you can give to others without change! — I observed the elder sister put her hand into her pocket — I'll see, said she, if I have a fous. — A fous! give twelve, said the supplicant; Nature has been bountiful to you, be bountiful to a poor man.

I would, friend, with all my heart, said the younger, if I had it.

My fair charitable! said he; addressing himself to the elder — What is it but your goodness and humanity which makes your bright eyes so sweet, that they outshine the morning even in this dark passage? and what was it which made the Marquis de Santerre and his brother say so much of you both as they just pass'd by?

The two ladies seem'd much affected; and impulsively at the same time they both put their hands into their pockets, and each took out a twelve-fous piece.



The contest betwixt them and the poor supplicant was no more — it was continued betwixt themselves, which of the two should give the twelve-fous piece in charity — and to end the dispute, they both gave it together, and the man went away.

### THE RIDDLE EXPLAINED.

#### P A R I S.

I Stepp'd hastily after him: it was the very man whose success in asking charity of the woman before the door of the hotel had so puzzled me — and I found at once his secret, or at least the basis of it — 'twas flattery.

Delicious essence! how refreshing art thou to nature! how strongly are all its powers and all its weaknesses on thy side! how sweetly dost thou mix with the blood, and help it through the most difficult and tortuous passages to the heart!

The poor man, as he was not straiten'd for time, had given it here in a larger dose: 'tis certain he had a way of bringing it into less form, for the many sudden cases he had to do with in the streets; but how he contrived to correct, sweeten, concentrate, and qualify it — I vex not my spirit with the inquiry — it is enough, the beggar gained two twelve-fous pieces — and they can best tell the rest, who have gained much greater matters by it.

## P A R I S.

WE get forwards in the world, not so much by doing services, as receiving them; you take a withering twig, and put it in the ground; and then you water it because you have planted it.

Monf. le Count de B\*\*\*, merely because he had done me one kindness in the affair of my passport, would go on and do me another, the few days he was at Paris, in making me known to a few people of rank; and they were to present me to others, and so on.

I had got master of my *secret* just in time to turn these honors to some little account; otherwise, as is commonly the case, I should have din'd or sup'd a single time or two round, and then by *translating* French looks and attitudes into plain English, I should presently have seen, that I had got hold of the *couvert*\* of some more entertaining guest; and in course should have resigned all my places one after another, merely upon the principle that I could not keep them. — As it was, things did not go much amiss.

I had the honor of being introduced to the old Marquis de B\*\*\*: in days of yore he had signaliz'd himself by some small feats of chivalry in the *Cour d'amour*, and had dress'd himself out

\* Plate, napkin, knife, fork, and spoon.



to the idea of tilts and tournaments ever since — the Marquis de B\*\*\* wish'd to have it thought the affair was somewhere else than in his brain. „He could like to take a trip to England, ” and ask'd much of the English ladies. Stay where you are, I beseech you, Monf. le Marquis, said I — Les Messrs. Anglois can scarce get a kind look from them as it is — The Marquis invited me to supper.

Monf. P\*\*\* the farmer-general was just as inquisitive about our taxes. — They were very considerable, he heard — If we knew but how to collect them, said I, making him a low bow.

I could never have been invited to Monf. P\*\*\*'s concerts upon any other terms.

I had been misrepresented to Madame de Q\*\*\* as an *esprit* — Madame de Q\*\*\* was an *esprit* herself: she burnt with impatience to see me, and hear me talk. I had not taken my seat, before I saw she did not care a sou whether I had any wit or no — I was let in, to be convinced she had. — I call heaven to witness I never once open'd the door of my lips.

Madame de Q\*\*\* vow'd to every creature she met, “She had never had a more improving conversation with a man in her life.”

There are three epochs in the empire of a

French-woman — She is coquette — then deist — then *devote*: the empire during these is never lost — she only changes her subjects: when thirty-five years and more have unpeopled her dominion of the slaves of love, she repeoples it with slaves of infidelity — and then with the slaves of the church.

Madame de V\*\*\* was vibrating betwixt the first of these epochas: the color of the rose was fading fast away — she ought to have been a deist five years before the time I had the honor to pay my first visit.

She placed me upon the same sofa with her, for the sake of disputing the point of religion more closely — In short, Madame de V\*\*\* told me she believed nothing.

I told Madame de V\*\*\* it might be her principle; but I was sure it could not be her interest to level the out-works, without which I could not conceive how such a citadel as her's could be defended — that there was not a more dangerous thing in the world than for a beauty to be a deist — that it was a debt I owed my creed, not to conceal it from her — that I had not been five minutes sat upon the sofa beside her, but I had begun to form designs — and what is it, but the sentiments of religion, and the persuasion they had existed in her breast, which could have check'd them as they rose up?



We are not adamant, said I, taking hold of her hand — and there is need of all restraints, till age in her own time steals in and lays them on us — but, my dear lady, said I, kissing her hand — 'tis too — too soon —

I declare I had the credit all over Paris of unpervverting Madame de V\*\*\* — She affirmed to Monf. D\*\*\* and the Abbé M\*\*\*, that in one half hour I had said more for revealed religion, than all their Encyclopedia had said against it — I was lifted directly into Madame de V\*\*\*'s *Coterie* — and she put off the epocha of deism for two years.

I remember it was in this *Coterie*, in the middle of a discourse, in which I was showing the necessity of a *first cause*, that the young Count de Fainéant took me by the hand to the farthest corner of the room, to tell me my *solitaire* was pinn'd too strait about my neck — It should be *plus badinant*, said the Count, looking down upon his own — but a word, Monf. Yorick, to the wife —

— And from the wife, Monf. le Count, replied I, making him a bow — is enough.

The Count de Fainéant embraced me with more ardor than ever I was embraced by mortal man.

For three weeks together, I was of every man's opinion I met. — *Pardi! ce Monf. Yorick a autant d'esprit que nous autres.* — *Il raisonne bien*, said another

— *C'est un bon enfant*, said a third. — And at this price I could have eaten and drank and been merry all the days of my life at Paris; but 'twas a dishonest *reckoning* — I grew ashamed of it. — It was the gain of a slave — every sentiment of honor revolted against it — the higher I got, the more was I forced upon my *beggarly system* — the better the *Coterie* — the more children of Art — I languish'd for those of Nature: and one night, after a most vile prostitution of myself to half a dozen different people, I grew sick — went to bed — order'd La Fleur to get me horses in the morning to set out for Italy.

## M A R I A.

## M O U L I N E S.

I NEVER felt what the distress of plenty was in any one shape till now — to travel it through the Bourbonnois, the sweetest part of France — in the hey-day of the vintage, when Nature is pouring her abundance into every one's lap, and every eye is lifted up — a journey through each step of which Music beats time to *Labor*, and all her children are rejoicing as they carry in their clusters — to pass through this with my affections flying out, and kindling at every group before me — and every one of them was pregnant with adventures.

Just heaven! — it would fill up twenty volumes — and alas! I have but a few small pages left of this to crowd it into — and half of these must be



taken up with the poor Maria my friend Mr. Shandy met with near Moulinès.

The story he had told of that disorder'd maid affected me not a little in the reading; but when I got within the neighbourhood where she lived, it returned so strong into my mind, that I could not resist an impulse which prompted me to go half a league out of the road, to the village where her parents dwelt, to inquire after her.

'Tis going, I own, like the Knight of the Woeful Countenance, in quest of melancholy adventures — but I know not how it is, but I am never so perfectly conscious of the existence of a soul within me, as when I am entangled in them.

The old mother came to the door, her looks told me the story before she open'd her mouth — She had lost her husband! he had died, she said, of anguish, for the loss of Maria's senses, about a month before. — She had feared at first, she added, that it would have plunder'd her poor girl of what little understanding was left — but, on the contrary, it had brought her more to herself — still she could not rest — her poor daughter, she said, crying, was wandering somewhere about the road —

— Why does my pulse beat languid as I write this? and what made La Fleur, whose heart seem'd only to be tuned to joy, to pass the back of his hand twice across his eyes, as the woman stood

and told it? I beckon'd to the postillion to turn back into the road.

When we had got within half a league of Moulines, at a little opening in the road leading to a thicket, I discovered poor Maria sitting under a poplar—she was sitting with her elbow in her lap, and her head, leaning on one side within her hand—a small brook ran at the foot of the tree.

I bid the postillion go on with the chaise to Moulines—and La Fleur to bespeak my supper—and that I would walk after him.

She was dress'd in white, and much as my friend described her, except that her hair hung loose, which before was twisted within a silk net.—She had superadded likewise to her jacket, a pale green ribband, which fell across her shoulder to the waist; at the end of which hung her pipe.—Her goat had been as faithless as her lover; and she had got a little dog in lieu of him, which she had kept tied by a string to her girdle; as I look'd at her dog, she drew him towards her with the string.—“Thou shalt not leave me, Sylvio,” said she. I look'd in Maria's eyes, and saw she was thinking more of her father than of her lover or her little goat; for as she utter'd them, the tears trickled down her cheeks.

I sat down close by her; and Maria let me wipe them away as they fell, with my handkerchief.—



I then steep'd it in my own — and then in her's — and then in mine — and then I wip'd her's again — and as I did it, I felt such undefinable emotions within me, as I am sure could not be accounted for from any combinations of matter and motion.

I am positive I have a soul; nor can all the books with which materialists have pestered the world ever convince me of the contrary.

#### M A R I A.

WHEN Maria had come a little to herself, I ask'd her if she remembered a pale thin person of a man, who had sat down betwixt her and her goat about two years before? She said, she was unsettled much at that time, but remember'd it upon two accounts — that ill as she was, she saw the person pitied her; and next, that her goat had stolen his handkerchief, and she had beat him for the theft — she had wash'd it, she said, in the brook, and kept it ever since in her pocket to restore it to him in case she should ever see him again, which, she added, he had half promised her. As she told me this, she took the handkerchief out of her pocket to let me see it; she had folded it up neatly in a couple of vine leaves, tied round with a tendril — on opening it, I saw an S. mark'd in one of the corners.

She had since that, she told me, stray'd as far as Rome, and walk'd round St. Peter's once —

and return'd back — that she found her way alone across the Apennines — had travell'd over all Lombardy without money — and through the flinty roads of Savoy without shoes — how she had borne it, and how she had got supported, she could not tell — but *God tempers the wind*, said Maria, to the shorn lamb.

Shorn indeed! and to the quick, said I; and walt thou in my own land, where I have a cottage, I would take thee to it and shelter thee: thou shouldst eat of my own bread, and drink of my own cup — I would be kind to thy Sylvio — in all thy weaknesses and wanderings I would seek after thee and bring thee back — when the sun went down I would say my prayers; and when I had done thou shouldst play thy evening song upon thy pipe, nor would the incense of my sacrifice be worse accepted for entering heaven along with that of a broken heart.

Nature melted within me, as I utter'd this; and Maria observing, as I took out my handkerchief, that it was steep'd too much already to be of use, would needs go wash it in the stream. — And where will you dry it, Maria? said I. — I'll dry it in my bosom, said she — 'twill do me good.

And is your heart still so warm, Maria? said I.

I touch'd upon the string on which hung all her sorrows — she look'd with wistful disorder for some



time in my face; and then, without saying any thing, took her pipe, and play'd her service to the Virgin — The string I had touch'd ceased to vibrate — in a moment or two Maria returned to herself — let her pipe fall — and rose up.

And where are you going, Maria? said I. — She said, to Moulines — Let us go, said I, together — Maria put her arm within mine, and lengthening the string, to let the dog follow — in that order we enter'd Moulines.

#### M A R I A.

#### M O U L I N E S.

**T**H O' I hate salutations and greetings in the market-place, yet when we got into the middle of this, I stopp'd to take my last look and last farewell of Maria.

Maria, though not tall, was nevertheless of the first order of fine forms — affliction had touch'd her looks with something that was scarce earthly — still she was feminine — and so much was there about her of all that the heart wishes, or the eye looks for in woman, that could the traces be ever worn out of her brain, and those of Eliza's out of mine, she should *not only eat of my bread and drink of my own cup*, but Maria should lie in my bosom, and be unto me as a daughter.

Adieu,

Adieu, poor luckless maiden! — Imbibe the oil and wine which the compassion of a stranger, as he journeyeth on his way, now pours into thy wounds — the Being who has twice bruised thee can only bind them up for ever.

## THE BOURBONNOIS.

THERE was nothing from which I had painted out for myself so joyous a riot of the affections, as in this journey in the vintage, through this part of France; but pressing through this gate of sorrow to it, my sufferings have totally unfitted me: in every scene of festivity I saw Maria in the back-ground of the piece, sitting pensive under her poplar; and I had got almost to Lyons before I was able to cast a shade across her.

— Dear sensibility! source inexhausted of all that's precious in our joys, or costly in our sorrows! thou chainest thy martyr down upon his bed of straw — and 'tis thou who lifts him up to HEAVEN — Eternal fountain of our feelings! — 'tis here I trace thee — and this is thy "*divinity which stirs within me*" — not, that in some sad and sickening moments, "*my soul shrinks back upon herself, and startles at destruction*" — mere pomp of words! — but that I feel some generous joys and generous cares beyond myself — all comes from thee, great — great SENSORIUM of the world! which vibrates, if a hair of our heads but falls upon the ground, in the remotest desert of thy

L



creation. — Touch'd with thee, Eugenius draws my curtain when I languish — hears my tale of symptoms, and blames the weather for the disorder of his nerves. Thou giv'st a portion of it sometimes to the roughest peasant who traverses the bleakest mountains — he finds the lacerated lamb of another's flock — This moment I beheld him leaning with his head against his crook, with piteous inclination looking down upon it! — Oh! had I come one moment sooner! — it bleeds to death — his gentle heart bleeds with it —

Peace to thee, generous swain! — I see thou walkest off with anguish — but thy joys shall balance it — for happy is thy cottage — and happy is the sharer of it — and happy are the lambs which sport about thee.

#### THE SUPPER.

A SHOE coming loose from the fore-foot of the thill-horse at the beginning of the ascent of mount Taurira, the postillion dismounted, twisted the shoe off, and put it in his pocket; as the ascent was of five or six miles, and that horse our main dependance, I made a point of having the shoe fasten'd on again, as well as we could; but the postillion had thrown away the nails, and the hammer in the chaise-box being of no great use without them, I submitted to go on.

He had not mounted half a mile higher, when

coming to a flinty piece of road, the poor devil lost a second shoe, and from off his other fore-foot. I then got out of the chaise in good earnest; and seeing a house about a quarter of a mile to the left-hand, with a great deal to do I prevailed upon the postillion to turn up to it. The look of the house, and of every thing about it, as we drew nearer, soon reconciled me to the disaster. — It was a little farm-house, surrounded with about twenty acres of vineyard, about as much corn — and close to the house, on one side, was a *potagerie* of an acre and a half, full of every thing which could make plenty in a French peasant's house — and on the other side was a little wood, which furnished wherewithal to dress it. It was about eight in the evening when I got to the house — so I left the postillion to manage his point as he could — and for mine, I walk'd directly into the house.

The family consisted of an old grey-headed man and his wife, with five or six sons and sons-in-law and their several wives, and a joyous genealogy out of them.

They were all sitting down together to their lentil-soup; a large wheaten loaf was in the middle of the table; and a flaggon of wine at each end of it, promised joy through the stages of the repast — 'twas a feast of love.

The old man rose up to meet me, and with a



respectful cordiality would have me sit down at the table; my heart was set down the moment I enter'd the room; so I sat down at once like a son of the family; and to invest myself in the character as speedily as I could, I instantly borrowed the old man's knife, and taking up the loaf, cut myself a hearty luncheon; and as I did it, I saw a testimony in every eye, not only of an honest welcome, but of a welcome mix'd with thanks that I had not seem'd to doubt it.

Was it this; or tell me, Nature, what else it was that made this morsel so sweet — and to what magic I owe it, that the draught I took of their flaggon was so delicious with it, that they remain upon my palate to this hour?

If the supper was to my taste — the grace which follow'd it was much more so.

#### THE GRACE.

WHEN supper was over, the old man gave a knock upon the table with the haft of his knife, to bid them prepare for the dance: the moment the signal was given, the women and girls ran all together into a back apartment to tye up their hair — and the young men to the door to wash their faces, and change their sabots; and in three minutes every soul was ready upon a little esplanade before the house to begin — The old man and his wife came out last, and placing

me betwixt them, sat down upon a sofa of turf by the door.

The old man had some fifty years ago been no mean performer upon the vielle — and, at the age he was then of, touch'd it well enough for the purpose. His wife sung now-and-then a little to the tune — then intermitted — and join'd her old man again as their children and grand-children danced before them.

It was not till the middle of the second dance, when for some pauses in the movement wherein they all seem'd to look up, I fancied I could distinguish an elevation of spirit different from that which is the cause or the effect of simple jollity. — In a word, I thought I beheld *Religion* mixing in the dance — but as I had never seen her so engaged, I should have look'd upon it now as one of the illusions of an imagination which is eternally misleading me, had not the old man, as soon as the dance ended, said, that this was their constant way; and that all his life long he had made it a rule, after supper was over, to call out his family to dance and rejoice; believing, he said, that a chearful and contented mind was the best sort of thanks to heaven that an illiterate peasant could pay —

— Or a learned prelate either, said I.



## THE CASE OF DELICACY.

WHEN you have gained the top of mount Taurira, you run presently down to Lyons — adieu then to all rapid movements! 'Tis a journey of caution; and it fares better with sentiments, not to be in a hurry with them; so I contracted with a Voiturin to take his time with a couple of mules, and convey me in my own chaise safe to Turin through Savoy.

Poor, patient, quiet, honest people! fear not: your poverty, the treasury of your simple virtues, will not be envied you by the world, nor will your vallies be invaded by it. — Nature! in the midst of thy disorders, thou art still friendly to the scantiness thou hast created — with all thy great works about thee, little hast thou left to give, either to the scythe or to the sickle — but to that little thou grantest safety and protection; and sweet are the dwellings which stand so shelter'd.

Let the way-worn traveller vent his complaints upon the sudden turns and dangers of your roads — your rocks, — your precipices — the difficulties of getting up — the horrors of getting down — mountains impracticable — and cataracts, which roll down great stones from their summits, and block his road up — The peasants had been all day at work in removing a fragment of this kind between St. Michael and Madane; and by the time my Voiturin got to the place, it wanted full two

hours of completing before a passage could any how be gain'd: there was nothing but to wait with patience — 'twas a wet and tempestuous night: so that by the delay, and that together, the Voiturin found himself obliged to keep up five miles short of his stage at a little decent kind of an inn by the roadside.

I forthwith took possession of my bed-chamber — got a good fire — order'd supper; and was thanking heaven it was no worse — when a voiture arrived with a lady in it and her servant maid.

As there was no other bed-chamber in the house, the hostess, without much nicety, led them into mine, telling them, as she usher'd them in, that there was no body in it but an English gentleman — that there were two good beds in it, and a closet within the room which held another. — The accent in which she spoke of this third bed did not say much for it — however, she said there were three beds, and but three people — and she durst say, the gentleman would do any thing to accommodate matters. — I left not the lady a moment to make a conjecture about it — so instantly made a declaration that I would do any thing in my power.

As this did not amount to an absolute surrender of my bed-chamber, I still felt myself so much the proprietor, as to have a right to do the honors of it — so I desir'd the lady to sit down — pressed her into the warmest seat — call'd for more wood —

L 4



desir'd the hostess to enlarge the plan of the supper, and to favor us with the very best wine.

The lady had scarce warm'd herself five minutes at the fire, before she began to turn her head back, and give a look at the beds; and the oftner she cast her eyes that way, the more they return'd perplex'd — I felt for her — and for myself; for in a few minutes, what by her looks, and the case itself, I found myself as much embarrassed as it was possible the lady could be herself.

That the beds we were to lie in were in one and the same room, was enough simply by itself to have excited all this — but the position of them, for they stood parallel, and so very close to each other, as only to allow space for a small wicker chair betwixt them, rendered the affair still more oppressive to us — they were fixed up moreover near the fire, and the projection of the chimney on one side, and a large beam which cross'd the room on the other, form'd a kind of recess for them that was no way favorable to the nicety of our sensations — if any thing could have added to it, it was that the two beds were both of 'em so very small, as to cut us off from every idea of the lady and the maid lying together; which in either of them, could it have been feasible, my lying beside them, though a thing not to be wish'd, yet there was nothing in it so terrible which the imagination might not have pass'd over without torment.

As for the little room within, it offer'd little or no consolation to us; 'twas a damp cold closet, with a half dismantled window-shutter, and with a window which had neither glass or oil paper in it to keep out the tempest of the night. I did not endeavour to stifle my cough when the lady gave a peep into it; so it reduced the case in course to this alternative — that the lady should sacrifice her health to her feelings, and take up with the closet herself, and abandon the bed next mine to the maid — or that the girl should take the closet, &c. &c.

The lady was a Piedmontese of about thirty, with a glow of health in her cheeks. — The maid was a Lyonnoise of twenty, and as brisk and lively a French girl as ever moved. — There were difficulties every way — and the obstacle of the stone in the road, which brought us into the distress, great as it appeared whilst the peasants were removing it, was but a pebble to what lay in our ways now — I have only to add, that it did not lessen the weight which hung upon our spirits, that we were both too delicate to communicate what we felt to each other upon the occasion.

We sat down to supper; and had we not had more generous wine to it than a little inn in Savoy could have furnish'd, our tongues had been tied up, till necessity herself had set them at liberty — but the lady having a few bottles of Burgundy in her voiture; sent down her Fille de Chambre for a



couple of them; so that by the time supper was over, and we were left alone, we felt ourselves inspired with a strength of mind sufficient to talk, at least, without reserve upon our situation. We turn'd it every way, and debated and considered it in all kind of lights in the course of a two hours negociation; at the end of which the articles were settled finally betwixt us, and stipulated for in form and manner of a treaty of peace — and I believe with as much religion and good faith on both sides, as in any treaty which has yet had the honor of being handed down to posterity.

They were as follow :

First. As the right of the bed-chamber is in Monsieur — and he thinking the bed next to the fire to be the warmest, he insists upon the concession on the lady's side of taking up with it.

Granted, on the part of Madame; with a proviso, That as the curtains of that bed are of a flimsy transparent cotton, and appear likewise too scanty to draw close, that the Fille de Chambre shall fasten up the opening, either by corking pins, or needle and thread, in such manner as shall be deem'd a sufficient barrier on the side of Monsieur.

2dly. It is required on the part of Madame, that Monsieur shall lie the whole night through in his robe de chambre.

Rejected: inasmuch as Monsieur is not worth a robe de chambre; he having nothing in his port-manteau but six shirts and a black silk pair of breeches.

The mentioning the silk pair of breeches made an entire change of the article — for the breeches were accepted as an equivalent for the robe de chambre; and so it was stipulated and agreed upon, that I should lie in my black silk breeches all night.

3dly. It was insisted upon, and stipulated for by the lady, that after Monsieur was got to bed, and the candle and fire extinguished, that Monsieur should not speak one single word the whole night.

Granted; provided Monsieur's saying his prayers might not be deem'd an infraction of the treaty.

There was but one point forgot in this treaty, and that was the manner in which the lady and myself should be obliged to undress and get to bed — there was one way of doing it, and that I leave to the reader to devise; protesting as I do, that if it is not the most delicate in nature, 'tis the fault of his own imagination — against which this is not my first complaint.

Now when we were got to bed, whether it was the novelty of the situation, or what it was, I know not; but so it was, I could not shut my eyes; I tried this side and that, and turn'd and turn'd



172 YORICK'S SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY.

again, till a full hour after midnight; when Nature and patience both wearing out — O my God! said I —

— You have broke the treaty, Monsieur, said the lady, who had no more sleep than myself. — I begg'd a thousand pardons — but insisted it was no more than an ejaculation — she maintain'd 'twas an entire infraction of the treaty — I maintain'd it was provided for in the clause of the third article.

The lady would by no means give up the point, though she weaken'd her barrier by it; for in the warmth of the dispute, I could hear two or three carking pins fall out of the curtain to the ground.

Upon my word and honor, Madame, said I — stretchng my arm out of bed by way of asseveration —

(— I was going to have added, that I would not have trespass'd against the remotest idea of decorum for the world —)

— But the Fille de Chambre hearing there were words between us, and fearing that hostilities would ensue in course, had crept silently out of her closet, and it being totally dark, had stolen so close to our beds, that she had got herself into the narrow passage which separated them, and had advanc'd so far up as to be in a line betwixt her mistress and me —

So that when I stretch'd out my hand, I caught hold of the Fille de Chambre's —

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Y O R I C K ' S  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY.

CONTINUED

B Y

E U G E N I U S .

VOL. II.



JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON

JOHN WILKINSON



## P R E F A C E.

THE following sheets are not presented to the Public as the offspring of Mr. Sterne's pen.

The Editor has, however, compiled this Continuation of his *Sentimental Journey*, from motives, and upon such authority, as, he flatters himself, will form a sufficient apology to his readers for its publication.

The abrupt manner in which the first volume concluded, seemed forcibly to claim a sequel; and doubtless, if the author's life had been spared, the world would have received it from his own hand, as he had materials already prepared. The intimacy which subsisted between Mr. Sterne and the editor, gave the latter frequent occasion of hearing him relate the most remarkable instances of the latter part of his last journey, which made such an impression on him, that he thinks he has retained them



## P R E F A C E.

to perfectly as to be able to commit them to paper. In doing this, he has endeavoured to imitate his friend's style and manner; but how far he has been successful in this respect, he leaves the reader to determine. The work may now, however, be considered as complete; and the remaining curiosity of the readers of Yorick's Sentimental Journey, will at least be gratified with respect to facts, events, and observations.

YORICK'S

Y O R I C K ' S  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

CONTINUED.

*The CASE of DELICACY completed.*

— CAUGHT hold of the fille de chambre's —

“What?” says the critic.

Hand.

“No, no, a plain subterfuge, Mr. Yorick,” cries the casuist.

“Yes indeed it is but too plain,” says the priest.

Now I'll venture my black silk breeches, that have never been worn but upon this occasion,  
M



against a dozen of Burgundy, such as we drank last night—for I mean to lay with the lady—that their worships are all in the wrong.

“Tis scarcely possible,” reply these fagacious gentlemen: “the consequence is too obvious to be mistaken.”

Now I think, that if we consider the occasion—notwithstanding the *fille de chambre* was as lively a French girl as ever moved, and scarce twenty—if we consider that she would naturally have turned her front towards her mistress, by way of covering the breach occasioned by the removal of the corking pins—it would puzzle all the geometricians that ever existed, to point out the section my arm must have formed to have caught hold of the *fille de chambre*’s—

But we will allow them the *position*—was it criminal in me? was I apprized of her being so situated? could I imagine she would come without covering? for what, alas! is a *shift only*, upon such an occasion?

Had she, indeed, been as much disposed for taciturnity, as my Parisian *fille de chambre*, whom I first met with her *Egaremens de Cœur*, all would have been well: But this loquacious *Lionnoise* no sooner felt my hand, than she screamed like a stuck pig. Had it contained a poinard, and had I been making an attempt upon her life as well as her virtue, she

could not have been more vociferous. *Ah Monseigneur! — Ah Madame! — Monsieur l'Anglois — il y est! il y est!*

Such repeated exclamations soon brought together the hostels and the two voiturins; for as they thought nothing less than bloodshed was going on, their consciences would not let them remain absent. — The hostels in a tremulous situation, was exploring St. Ignace, whilst she crossed herself with the greatest swiftness. The voiturins had forgot even their breeches in the hurry, and therefore had a less claim to decency in appearance than myself; for I had by this time jumped out of bed, and was standing bolt-upright, close to the lady, when we received this visit.

After the first testimonies of surprise had subsided, the fille de chambre was ordered to explain the cause of her outcry, and whether any robbers had broke into the inner room. To this she made no reply, but had presence of mind enough to make a precipitate retreat into the closet.

As the explanation rested upon her, and she was unwilling to make it, I should have escaped all censure of suspicion, had I not, most unfortunately, in my tossing and tumbling in bed for want of rest, worked off a very material button upon my black silk breeches; and by some accident the other button-hole having slipped its hole, the stipulated



article of the breeches seemed to have been entirely infringed upon.

I saw the Piedmontoise lady's eye catch the object; and mine pursuing the course of her direction, I beheld what put me more to the blush, though in breeches, than the nakedness of the two voiturins, the hostess's tattered shift, or even her ladyship's dismantled charms.

I was standing, Eugenius, bolt-upright, close to her, when she made this discovery. It brought back her recollection—she jumped into bed, and covered herself over with the clothes, ordering breakfast to be got immediately.

Upon this signal our visitors retired, and we had an opportunity of conferring upon the articles of our treaty.

#### THE NEGOTIATION.

AS the security of the corking pins had been ineffectual for some time, the Piedmontoise lady, like an able negotiator, armed herself at all points, before she resumed the conference. She well knew the powers of dress as well as address;—though, believe me, I thought every argument of her revealed rhetoric insurmountable. But here comes the *café au lait*, and I have scarce time to huddle on my things.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 181

AT BREAKFAST.

*Lady.* I wonder not, Sir, that the misunderstandings between France and England are so frequent; when your nation are so often, and without provocation, guilty of the infraction of treaties.

*Tor.* Bless me! Madam, recollect yourself: it was stipulated by the third article, that Monsieur might say his prayers;—and I have to this moment done nothing more than ejaculate, though your fille de chambre, by her extraordinary, and as yet unintelligible outcries threw me into violent convulsions, and such as were very far from being of the pleasantest sort.

*Lady.* Pardon me, Sir, you have infringed upon every article, except the first, which was dictated by external politeness;—but even here the barrier stipulation was broke down.

*Tor.* Your ladyship will please to observe, that the barrier part of the treaty was broke down by yourself, in the warmth of your argument concerning the third article.

*Lady.* But then, Sir the breeches?

*Tor.* There indeed, Madam, you touch me to the quick. — I acknowledge the default;—but it was the effect of accident.



*Lady.* But it was not the effect of accident that occasioned you to lay violent hands upon my fille de chambre.

*Yor.* Violent hands, Madam!—I touched her but with one hand; and a jury of virgins, Madam, could have brought it in nothing more than the chance-medley of sensation.

After this congress, a new treaty was entered into, by which all possible care was taken for the exigencies of inns, beds, corking-pins, naked fille de chambres, unlucky breeches, buttons, &c. &c. So that if we had planned a new convention for the demolition of the harbour of Dunkirk, and that of Mardyke, it could not have been done with more political circumspection; nor could one have thought it possible to have been evaded, either by design or accident.

#### A PROVISION FOR THE POOR.

NATURE! whatever shape thou wearest, whether on the mountains of Nova Zembla, or on the parched soil of the torrid tropics, still thou art amiable! still shalt thou guide my footsteps! With thy help, the life allotted to this weak, this tender fabric, shall be rational and just. Those gentle emotions which thou inspirest by an organized congeniality in all thy parts, teach me to feel;—instruct me to participate another's woes, to sympa-

thize at distress, and find an uncommon glow of satisfaction at felicity. How then can the temporary, transient misfortunes of an hour cloud this brow, where Serenity was wont to fix her reign? — No, — — — avaunt ye way - ward jaundice spleens! — — — seize on the hypocrite, whose heart recoils at every forged puritanic face; — — — assail the miser, who sighs even when he beholds his treasures, and thinks of the instability of bolts and locks. — Reflect, wretch, on the still greater instability of life itself; calculate, caitiff, the days thou hast to live — some ten years, or less; — — — allot the portion thou now spendest for that period, and give the rest to the truly needy.

Could my prayers prevail, with zeal and reason joined, misery would be banished from the earth, and every month be a vintage for the poor!

## FRIENDSHIP.

SOME over-rigid priest may perhaps imagine my prayer should have preceded breakfast and business, and that then my negotiation with the fair Piedmontoise might have been more successful. — It might so.

My life has been a tissue of incidents, interwoven by the hand of Fortune after a whimsical but not distasteful pattern: the ground is light and

M 4



cheerful, but the flowers are so variegated, that scarce any weaver of fancy will be able to imitate it.

A letter from Paris, from London, from you, Eugenius! — Oh my friend! I'll be with thee, at the Hotel de Saxe, ere you have tarried the double rotation of diurnal reckoning.

### THE CONFLICT.

“**T**HEN I will meet thee, said I, fair spirit, at Brussels! — 'Tis only returning from Italy thro' Germany to Holland, by the route of Flanders.” What a conflict between love and friendship! Ah Madame de L——! the Remise door has ruined my peace of mind. — The monk's horn-box recalls you every moment to my sight; — and those eyes, which view thy fair form in fancy, realize a stream that involuntarily flows!

If ever I wished for an inflexible heart, callous to anxiety, and equally insensible to pleasure and to pain, 'tis now: but this is blasphemy against the religion of sentiment, and I will expiate my crime. — How? I will pay that tribute which is due to friendship, though it cost my affections the toll even of life.

## THE CASE OF FALSE DELICACY.

WHEN I had embraced this resolution, I began to think what apology I could politely make to the Piedmontoise lady for my abrupt departure, and non-performance of the treaty I had entered into as far as Turin. If any part of our former connexion had the appearance of being infringed upon, the incidents and accidents which occasioned the seeming infraction, might in some measure palliate the circumstances; but here is a direct violation of our second treaty, that was so religiously ratified. How then can the potentates of the earth be considered as culpable for the renewal of a war, after a *definitive treaty of peace*, considering the many unforeseen and unexpected events by which the temple of Janus may be thrown open! — Whilst I was in this soliloquy, she entered the room, and told me, that the voiturins were ready, and the mules harnessed. — Eugenius, if a blush be a mark of innate modesty, or shame, and not of guilt, I will confess to thee, that whilst my face was crimsoned o'er with the tinge of conscious impropriety, my tongue faltered, and refused its office. — “Madam, said I, a letter” — and here I stopt. She saw my confusion, but could not account for it.

“We can stay, Sir, till you have wrote your letter.” — My confusion increased; — and it was not till after a pause of some minutes, when I



summoned to my aid the powers of resolution and friendship, that I was able to tell her, "I must be the bearer of it myself."

Didst thou ever, when in want of money apply to a dubious friend to assist thee? What then were thy feelings, whilst thou wast viewing the agitations of his muscles, the terror or compassion of his eye; or sinking the tender emotions of the heart, and turning to thee with a malicious sneer, he asked thee. — "What security?" Or, wert thou ever enamoured with an imperious haughty fair one, on whom thou hadst lavished all thy wishes, hopes, and joys; when having at length marshalled thy resolution to declare thy passion, catching her eyes at the first opening of thy soul, thou sawest indignation and contempt lurking in each pupil arming for thy destruction: — then, Eugenius, figure to yourself the beauteous Pied-montoise collecting all her pride and vanity into one focus, with female resentment for their engineer.

*C'est la politesse Angloise: mais cela ne convient pas à des honnêtes gens.*

"This is English politeness; but it should not be exercised upon decent people.

Why, in the name of fate, or chance, or fatal sway, or what you will, should the incidents of

my life, the wayward shades of my canvass, draw upon a whole nation such an imputation.

'Twere injurious, fair Piedmontoise! But thou art gone, and may the cherubims of felicity attend thee!

## OBSTINACY.

THIS was not the only difficulty I experienced from the alteration in my plan of operations. The voiturin, with whom I had agreed to carry me to Turin, would not wheel about to St. Michael, before he had completed his journey, as he there expected a returning traveller to defray the expense back. I in vain pleaded the advantage he would receive by so short a post, and that he would most probably find somebody there destined to Turin. No;—he was as obstinate as the mules he drove, and there seemed a congeniality of sentiment between them, which might perhaps be ascribed to their constant acquaintance and conversation. All my rhetoric, all my reasoning, made as little impression as the excommunications and anathemas religiously and devoutly pronounced by the French clergy against the intruding rats and caterpillars.

Finding there was no other alternative than paying the double fare back, I at length consented; and with my usual philanthropy, began to impute



this thirst of gain, so universally prevalent, to some latent cause in our frame, or to some invisible particles of air which we suck in with our first breath, as soon as we are ushered into the world, with a scream of disapprobation at the journey we are compelled to perform,

#### THE CHANCE-MEDLEY OF EXISTENCE.

“THE scream of disapprobation at the journey “we are compelled to perform.” This conceit pleased me, and I thought it both new and apposite to my present situation; so getting into the chaise, with a smile of complacency at the mules, who for once seemed to have conferred all their perverse disposition on their driver, I revolved in my mind some strange unconnected conclusions from the premises of my conceit.

If then, said I, we are forced upon this journey of life; if we are brought into it without our knowledge or consent; and if, had it not been for the fortuitous concurrence of atoms, we might have been a tobacco-pipe, or even a tobacco-stopper — a goose, or a monkey — why are we accountable for our passions, our follies, and our caprices? Were you or I, Eugenius, by some tyrant, compelled to be a courtier, ere we had learned to dance, should he punish us for the awkwardness of our bow? Or, having learned to dance, should

know nothing of the etiquettes of courts; wherefore make me, against my will, a master of the ceremonies, to be impaled for my ignorance? — Heroes and emperors have been lost in nocturnal imagery, and Alexander and Caesar might have been bleached from existence.

Consider this, Eugenius, and laugh at the boasted self-importance of the greatest monarchs of the earth.

M A R I A.

UPON my arrival at Moulines, I inquired after this disconsolate maid, and was informed she had breathed her last, ten days after I had seen her. I informed myself of the place of her burial, whither I repaired; but there was,

*Not a stone to tell where she lay.*

However, by the freshness of the surface of the earth which had been removed, I soon traced out her grave, — where I paid the last tribute due to virtue; — nor did I grudge a tear.

Alas, sweet maid, thou art gone! — but it is to be numbered with angels, whose fair representative thou wast upon earth. — Thy cup of bitterness was full, too full to hold, and it has run



over into eternity. — There wilt thou find the gall of life converted into the sweets, the purest sweets of immortal felicity.

#### THE POINT OF HONOR.

AFTER having paid these sincere obsequies to the manes of Maria, I resumed my chaise, and fell into a train of thinking on the happiness and misery of mankind: this reverie however was presently interrupted by the clashing of swords in a thicket adjoining to the road. I ordered the postillion to stop, and, getting out, repaired to the spot from whence the noise issued. It was with difficulty I reached the place, as the path which led to it was meandering and intricate.

The first object which presented itself to my view was a handsome young man, who appeared to be expiring in consequence of a wound he had just received from another not much older, who stood weeping over him, whilst he held the bloody instrument of destruction reeking in his hand. — I stood aghast for some moments on seeing this melancholy spectacle. When I had recovered myself from the surprise into which it had thrown me, I inquired the cause of this bloody conflict; but received no other answer than a fresh stream of tears.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 191

At length, wiping away the briny flood which watered his cheek, with a sigh he uttered "My honor, Sir, compelled me to be dead; my conscience condemned it: — but all remonstrance was vain; and through the bosom of my friend "I have pierced my own heart, whose wounds "will never heal." Here a fresh gush of woe issued from the source of sorrow, which seemed inexhaustible.

What is this phantom, Honor! that plunges a dagger where it should offer balm? Traitor, perfidious traitor! thou that stalkest at large under the habit of ridiculous custom, or more ridiculous fashion, which united by caprice, have become a law — a code of laws! — Equally unknown to our forefathers, unknown to those we style unpolished and barbarous, you are reserved for this age of luxury, learning, and refinement; for the seat of the Muses, the residence of the Graces. — Ah! is it possible? Are ye not the fair representatives of Gratitude, which so often runs counter to Honor and her fallacious blandishments?



## GRATITUDE.

## A FRAGMENT.

—GRATITUDE being a fruit which cannot be produced by any other tree than Beneficence, must necessarily, from having so noble an origin, so divine a descent, be a perfect virtue.

I shall not, for my part, says *Multifarius Secundus*, hesitate to place it at the head of all the other virtues; especially as the Omnipotent himself requires no other at our hand; — this alone affording all the others necessary for salvation.

Even the Pagans held this virtue in such high esteem, that in honor of it they imaged three divinities, under the name of the Graces, whom they distinguished by the names of *Thalia*, *Aglaia*, and *Euphrosyne*. These three goddesses presided over Gratitude, judging that one alone was not sufficient to do honor to so rare a virtue. It is to be observed, that the poets have represented them naked, in order to point out, that in cases of beneficence and acknowledgment, we should act with the utmost sincerity, and without the least disguise. They are depicted Vestals, and in the bloom of youth, to inculcate, that good offices should ever be remembered in their most verdant freshness; that our gratitude ought never to flaken;

slacken or sink under the weight of time; and that it behoves us to search for every possible occasion to testify our sensibility of benefits received. They were represented with a soft and smiling mien, to signify the joy we should feel, when we can express our sense of the obligations we owe; their number was fixed to three, to teach us that acknowledgments should be threefold, in proportion to the benefit received; and they were described as holding each other by the hand, to instruct us that obligations and gratitude should be inseparable.

Thus have we been taught by the Pagans, whom we condemn! — Christians, remember you are their superiors; — show your superiority in virtue.

#### THE FELLOW-TRAVELLER.

**W**HILST the unfortunate stranger was lamenting the destruction of his friend, he forgot his own safety. — Perceiving some horse-men at a distance, and conjecturing, that having gained intelligence of the intended duel, they might perhaps be coming in search of the combatants, I entreated him to get into my chaise, which should carry him with all possible speed to Paris, where he could either conceal himself till the affair was settled in his favor, or escape to any part of Europe.

N



My remonstrances had their proper effect, and with little farther entreaty I prevailed on him to be my companion and fellow-traveller.

By the time we had got about a league from the fatal spot, I observed the moisture of his eyes diminished, his bosom throbbed with less energy, and his whole frame began to tranquillize. We had not yet broke silence since my resuming the chaise; when, finding his propensity to make me acquainted with the cause of his misfortune increase, I politely, though not impertinently, urged him to the task.

#### THE STORY.

"**I** AM, said he, the son of a member of the parliament of Languedoc. Having finished my studies, I went to reside for some months at Paris, where I formed an acquaintance with a gentleman somewhat younger than myself, who was a man of rank, and the heir to a considerable fortune: and who had been sent thither by his relations, as well for improvement, as to estrange him from a young lady of inferior rank and fortune, who seemed too much to have engrossed his attention.

"He revealed to me his passion for this young lady, who, he said, had made so great an impression on him, that it was not in the power of time

or absence to obliterate her dear image from his bosom. They kept up a constant correspondence by letters: those from her seemed to breathe the purest accents of sympathetic love. He consulted me how he should act, and I advised him always to the best of my judgment. I could not pretend to dissuade him from loving the lady, whose form, he told me, was the representation of Venus: and, if it is possible to be enamoured of a portrait drawn by such a warm admirer, that, surely, had the power of exciting all the emotions of the tender passion. I therefore applauded his choice; and as our sentiments entirely agreed upon the impotence of wealth and grandeur, when placed in competition with happiness, we considered the tyranny of parents in compelling their children to marry against their inclinations, as the greatest of all temporal evils.

"About this time I received a letter from my father, ordering me to return home. As there was something very positive in the command, without any reason being assigned, I was apprehensive that some of my little gallantries, which you know are inevitable at Paris, had reached his ears; and therefore prepared myself for the journey with a contrite heart, and a penitential aspect. I had indeed the more reason for this gloominess, as my last remittance, which was to have served me three months, was exhausted at the end of the first, and there was no possibility of travelling without money. But my generous friend anti-



pated even a hint upon the occasion; and presenting me with a small box, which he begged I would keep for his sake, I found in it a draught upon a banker for a larger sum than I required to perform the journey.

“ As he never omitted any opportunity of writing to his dear Angelica, he begged I would deliver a letter to her, as she resided in my father's neighbourhood, and also his picture, which had been executed by one of the most celebrated artists in Paris, and was richly set with brilliants for a bracelet.

#### THE PRODIGAL'S RETURN.

“ **I**T was with the greatest reluctance I left Paris, and its various amusements; but they did not affect me nearly so much as the loss of my friend's company, as we had lived together upon the footing of brothers, and were by some called Pylades and Orestes. On my way, every stage brought me nearer, I thought, to parental reproach for my follies and extravagance, and I prepared myself to receive the severest castigation with the humility and respect due from a son (a prodigal son) to his father.

“ But what was my surprise, when running to meet me at the gate with joy depicted in his

countenance, he exclaimed, "My son, this mark  
 " of your ready obedience endears you still more  
 " to me, and renders you worthy the good for-  
 " tune that awaits you." I thanked him for the  
 kindness he expressed for me, but testified my  
 surprise at this good fortune he talked of. "Walk  
 " in, said he, and that mystery will be revealed."  
 Saying this, he introduced me to an elderly gen-  
 tleman, and a young lady; adding, "Sir, this is  
 " to be your wife."

" There was an honest sincerity and friendly  
 bluntness in my father, very different from the  
 fawning of court-sycophants, a species of beings  
 he had ever been estranged from.

" The young lady blushed, whilst I stood mo-  
 tionless; my tongue was deprived of the powers  
 of utterance, my hands forgot their office, and my  
 legs tottered under me. Surprised at the sight of  
 so much beauty and innocence, I had not time to  
 reflect, but found a thousand Cupids at once  
 seize upon my heart, and force it into inevitable  
 captivity.

" As soon as I recovered myself from the con-  
 sternation this unexpected event had thrown me  
 into, I paid my respects to the company in the  
 best manner I was able, and was wished joy  
 upon my happy alliance, as if the nuptials had  
 really taken place. It is true, it was impossible  
 to view so divine an object without being en-



amoured; or not to have judged my lot completely happy, when my father's approbation had forerun my own.

### THE INTERVIEW.

“DINNER was served, when mirth and festivity reigned in every countenance, except that of my intended bride: this I ascribed to her modesty and bashfulness at my sudden arrival, and abrupt introduction. I took the earliest opportunity of being alone with her to unfold my sentiments, and acquaint her with the deep impression she had made upon my heart.

“Soon after dinner this opportunity occurred. Walking in the garden, we found ourselves sequestered from the rest of the company, in a little grove, which Nature, in her kindest hours, seemed to have destined for the retreat of lovers. “Madam, said I, after the declaration which has “been made, and our happy introduction, with “the consent of both our fathers, I flatter myself “I shall not offend you, when I tell you, that “there is nothing wanting to complete my felicity, “and make me the happiest of beings, but your “telling me that the alliance which is going to “take place, is as agreeable to you as it seems “to every one else. Oh! tell me, my angel, that “I am not forced upon you: — say, at least,

"I may hope to enjoy some small share in your affections; — for the most earnest assiduity, and the most constant desire of pleasing you, shall be the task of my whole life."

"Sir, replied she, there is a noble candor in your countenance, which must abhor deception. Were I to tell you I could ever love you, I should be guilty of the greatest deception. It is impossible."

"Heaven! what do I hear? — Impossible to love me! — Am I then of so hideous, so monstrous a form? — Has Nature cast me in so barbarous a mould, that I am repugnant to the sight, and detestable to the fairest and most amiable of the creation? — If so —"

"No, Sir, you wrong Nature, and injure yourself — Your mien is graceful, your person elegant, your countenance pleasing, and every embellishment of art seems exhausted upon you; ——— but it is my cruel lot." ——— Here a stream of tears stopt her farther utterance. ———

"Oh! Madam, said I kneeling, I beseech you to hear the prayer of the most earnest of your suppliants. — It is not because the mandates of a parent may seem to entitle me to your hand; — I scorn to force it, or have it without your heart: — but I beseech you to endeavour



“to let me merit you, and convince you of the  
“reality of my passion, which is as ardent as it  
“is insurmountable.

“Heaven! what was my surprize, when utter-  
ring these last words, I perceived my friend, my  
honored friend, rushing from behind the thicket,  
and drawing his sword,

—— “Villain, exclaimed he, thou shalt pay  
“for thy treachery.”

“The lady fainting, he sheathed his sword to  
assist her. When she was carried into the house,  
he bid me follow him. Unknowing how I had  
offended, or by what magic he could be at my  
father's house when I thought him in Paris, I  
accompanied him. As we walked on towards the  
forest, he thus explained himself:

“Sir, your treachery to me I was acquainted  
“with a few hours after your departure from  
“Paris; and though you thought proper to con-  
“ceal the subject of your journey from me, the  
“whole city echoed with your nuptials before  
“night. I accordingly set out post directly, and,  
“as you find, have come in time to prevent  
“your union with Angelica.”

“Angelica! said I —— Heaven knows how  
“unjustly you accuse me: —— I was ignorant  
“that this was Angelica.”

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 201

"Childish evasion! said he; this may impose  
"on fools and drivellers, — but I must have  
"other satisfaction. — Have you delivered my  
"letter and picture?"

"No; — it was impossible."

"Villain, villain! — No, — you thought it  
"more prudent to recommend your own suit —  
"I heard every word that passed, and therefore  
"it is needless to add to your guilt by the viola-  
"tion of truth."

"In vain did I expostulate with him to prove  
my innocence. — In vain did I promise to give up  
all my pretensions to Angelica, and travel to the  
most distant parts of the world to forget her; —  
he was inexorable. — It was impossible for  
me to convince him that I had not deceived him  
at Paris, or that I had not known it was Angelica  
to whom I proposed paying my addresses. In a  
word, we reached the spot where you found us,  
when, with the greatest reluctance, I drew to  
defend myself, after being branded with the repeat-  
ed epithets of *dastardly coward*, and *infamous poltroon*.  
— You know the rest."

Here a flood of tears concluded my fellow-  
traveller's narration, and seemed a very pertinent  
epilogue.



## THE INN.

THIS affecting story had preyed so much upon my spirits, and I had entered so deep into the circumstances, that I was very glad to see a little inn on the side of the road, as I stood in great need of some refreshment.

The hostess, who welcomed us soon after we entered, was a comely well-looking woman, *em-bonpoint*, neither old nor young; or as the French express it; *d'un certain âge*;—which, by the way, is a very uncertain method of determining it: I shall therefore class her about thirty-eight. A Cordelier was taking his leave of her, and there was reason to judge, from the sanctity with which she eyed him, she had been at confession. Her handkerchief was somewhat rumpled, and deficient in a few pins; the centre of her cap was also not directly upon the centre of her head; but this may be attributed to the fervor of her devotion, and the hurry in which she was called to salute her new guests.

We called for a bottle of Champaign, when she told me, "She had some of the best in all France: That she perceived I was an Englishman; and though the two nations were at war, she would always do justice to individuals, and must own that *My Lords Anglois* were the most generous

" *Seigneurs* in Europe; that she should therefore  
 " think herself guilty of much injustice, if she were  
 " to offer an Englishman a glass of wine which  
 " was not fit for the *Grand Monarque*."

There was no disputing with a female upon so delicate a subject; and therefore, though my companion with myself judged it the worst bottle of Champaign we had ever tasted, I highly applauded it, as highly paid for it, and as highly complimented my landlady for her politesse.

On our arrival at Paris, I set down my fellow-traveller at his old lodgings in *La Rue Guenigaud*, where he proposed disguising himself in the habit of an Abbé, a character the least taken notice of in that city, except they are professed wits, or determined critics. He promised to meet me at the *Caffé Anglois*, over against the *Pont Neuf*, at nine, that we might sup together, and deliberate on the steps necessary to be taken for his security. It was now five, so that I had four hours of lounging and lodging-hunting; how then could I better employ my time than in a short (perhaps a long) conference with the agreeable *Marchande de Gands*.

In the first place, no woman in the whole city was better informed where lodgings were to be let; her shop was a kind of *bureau d'adresse* for empty hotels. This, indeed, I did not know, when I entered her shop: — but why should the



circumstance be less in my favor, because I was not pre-acquainted with it? In the second place, no female had more early intelligence with respect to the news of the day; and it was necessary I should know if my friend's affair had yet reached the capital; but this I was to learn with caution and address; it was, therefore, necessary we should retire into the back-shop.

### THE TILT OF ARMS.

#### PARIS AND LONDON.

PARIS — thy emblem is a ship; — yet thy Seine is not navigable. — Take London's cross — (you may drop the bloody dagger in the straits of Dover and Calais, to cleanse its sanguinary blade) and with it emblazon *Notre Dame*; whilst thy ship sails with the tide up the Thames, and casts anchor in the port of commerce.

In which of the nine hundred streets — I mean lanes — of this capital of the world — for who can dispute a Parisian's word, who never has excused beyond the gates? — I say, in which shall I take up my lodging? But softly: — There lives my beautiful *Marchande de Gands* — Those silken eye-lashes! there she is at the door — the nets of love fabled by poets are surely realized by

them. — “*Madame, la fortune m'a jetté encore une fois dans votre quartier sans y penser. — Comment se porte, Madame ?*” — “*A merveille, Monsieur, — charmée de vous voir.*”

What urbanity in a stranger! — what a polite language! — and how happily expressed in a glover's wife!

## THE BACK-SHOP.

WE had not made this retreat many minutes, before my beautiful *Marchande* had run over all the news of the day. I was presently informed of every fresh connexion between the opera dancers, *les filles d'honneur, & les filles de joye, avec my Lords Anglois, les Barons Allemands, & les Marquis Italiens.* The rapidity with which she dispatched these connexions, could be compared to nothing but the torrent of the Rhone, or the fall of Niagara. I had sucked in more scandal in the space of ten minutes, than would have furnished a modern Atalantis writer with memoirs for a couple of volumes. “But, said she, *a propos*, — have you seen any of our new manufacture of gloves?” — “What are they?” I asked — Upon which she took down a band-box, and produced a very curious collection. “These, said she, are *les gands d'amour*: they were invented *par Mr. le Duc de* — The cause was singular, and worth men-



tioning. *Madame la Duchesse* had for her cicibee a Scotch officer, who had some eruptions of a particular kind. — You know, Sir, that that nation has a disorder peculiar to themselves as well as we; — all countries have their misfortunes. *Madame's* valet de chambre told his master in confidence, that he was afraid *Mr. le Capitaine* had communicated something to her ladyship that he did not dare mention. — *Qu'est-ce que c'est?* What is it said the duke. — *Ce n'est pas la gale?* It is not the itch? The valet shrugged up his shoulders, and the dutcheſs entered. *La politesse* would not allow the duke to proceed upon an éclairciſſement with his lady; he therefore ſet about divining a means to avoid the infection. He had heard of an Engliſh colonel who had hit upon a lucky expedient, in a caſe not unſimilar; but his name, which the manufacture bore, was ſo barbarous, that it could never be pronounced with decency; he therefore called his device *les gands d'amour*, and now they are in great eſteem throughout Paris. But I ſhould have informed you the dutcheſs was never inoculated, and that ſhe died of the ſmall-pox a few months after. Her phyſicians, it is ſaid, miſtook her diſorder; and having never been in your country, and forgot that *la gale*, or any other diſorder, whether cutaneous or not, might be tranſplanted hither, "I hope," continued ſhe, caſting a moſt amorous leer through thoſe beautiful eye-ſaſhes, which penetrated farther than I thought it poſſible for a

single look to perforate, "that you'll be a custom-  
" er! — you'll certainly wear them when they  
" are so univerfally the fashion."

Saying this, ſhe produced ſome of various ſizes and patterns; but I objected to moſt of them, as being too large for my hand. At length ſhe produced a pair which I thought were near the mark: "I'll try them on, Sir, — but your hand muſt be " very ſmall to fit theſe." "It is rather warm " now, Madame, ſo that I believe you may try " a ſize larger." She placed herſelf on my ſide, and with both her hands had almoſt effected the deſign, when her huſband paſſed through the parlour; — who nodding his head as he paſſed, ſaid, "*Faites — Faites — ne bougez pas.*"

#### THE EFFECT.

I KNOW not how to account for it? but I always found ſomething of a tremor come over me, when I was detected by a lady's huſband in private converſation with her, though in the moſt innocent attitude. — That ours was the moſt innocent in the world at this time cannot poſſibly be controverted: — beſides it was a matter of buſineſs. Who could blame a female-vender of gloves for trying them on in the back-shop?

But, be this as it may, the unexpected arrival



of the *bon homme* had almost rendered the gloves useless. — My hand shook so (by what kind of sympathy I know not) that it was unable to do its office — it slipped through the glove, and fell from the fair one's hand. "*Mon Dieu! said she, qu'est-ce que vous avez?*" To which I replied with much propriety, — "*Ma foi, Madame, je n'ai rien.*" "You are ill, Sir — take a drop of "*liqueur*;" which she immediately produced from an adjoining closet. The cordial was of some efficacy; but not sufficient to remove the perturbation of my spirits, occasioned solely by the entrance of the husband: so that I had not resolution sufficient to undergo a second trial of the gloves from her fair hand; but I desired her to put up a couple of pair of the smaller size. She asked me what color. — I replied, black. — "*Comment, said she, avec des rubans noirs, sans être en deuil.*" — But I cleared up this, by telling her, a clergyman, tho' not in mourning, could not in decency wear any gloves (even *gants d'amour*) of a gay color.

The subject of my first entrance into this lady's shop, may be thought to have evaporated in the trying on the gloves, and the fright from the host. — But the truth is, I had taken my measures in the fore-shop before our retreat. I mean, I had secured a lodging; and as to the intelligence concerning my unfortunate fellow-traveller, it did not come within the compass of her knowledge. This much I thought due to myself, and to my new acquaintance.

SLANDER.

## SLANDER.

I DOUBT not, from the good nature and candor of my former critics, that the last chapter will be subpoena'd against me, in the monthly Trials of Authors, *without jury*; and that I shall be pronounced by that Bench of Judges, such as they are, guilty of high treason against the kingdom of decency, for penning the same, though there is not therein a dash, star, or asterisk, which, in my work, have constantly alarmed their virtue. But as I shall be among my Peers, I enter the following protest:

“ I DO not agree to the said resolution, because  
 “ I am thoroughly convinced they do not under-  
 “ stand the said chapter; and because, without  
 “ they enter into a complete explanation thereof,  
 “ I must be of opinion, that it is above their  
 “ comprehension.

“ YORICK ”



## THE OPERA GIRL.

IT has ever been a rule with me, to think the pleasures of this world of no benefit, unless enjoyed. I had two pair of *gands d'amour* in my pocket scarcely tried on — I went to the opera, finding, my dear Eugenius, that you was not arrived, and saw Mademoiselle *De La Cour* dance à merveille. — I beheld the finest limbs from the parterre that could possibly have been chiseled by a Protogenes or Praxiteles. I conversed with the Abbé de M — upon the subject. — He said he would introduce me to her. I waited upon her to her coach, and had the honor of handing her into it. She gave my hand such a squeeze upon being informed that I was an Englishman, that I felt an emotion immediately at my heart, communicated from the extremity of my fingers, which may be better imagined than described.

She gave us an elegant *petit souper*, and the Abbé hastily retired after drinking a single glass. The conversation had already taken a turn towards the tender passion; I was expatiating upon sentimental felicity, and setting forth all the blandishments of Platonic love, when she burst into a loud laugh — saying, she frankly owned she was not a professed disciple to my system, and thought it would go down much better with a sprinkling of the practical.

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 211

At any other time I should have been disgusted with the grossness of the thought in a female, but at present I was disposed for a frolic, and gave her a bumper to *Vive la bagatelle*. I showed her my new purchase, and asked her whether I should be in the fashion. She said they were of a scanty pattern, though *à la grec*; but recommended me for the future always to have my gloves *à la mousquetaire*.

Just as we had come to a final resolution upon this interesting subject, Sir Thomas G—— was announced. The servant attempted to open the door; but finding it made some resistance, as it was by accident bolted on the inside, his confusion was greater than ours.——He imagining the knight at his heels, did not dare turn to inform him of the impediment, but whispered thro' the key-hole, "*Madame, le chevalier s'y trouve:*" the *gands d'amour*, however, were come into play, and she was pulling one on *plus badinant* than even the *Marchande* herself. It was when she had brought herself to approve of the fitting —— that this fatal whisper once more disconcerted the trial of the duke's noble invention, "*Cachez-vous sous le lit,*" said Mademoiselle *La Cour*.

Was ever ecclesiastic in such a piteous predicament? Sir Thomas G—— would have been very glad to have seen Yorick in any other situation; but Mademoiselle *La Cour* had persuaded him she never had any male visitors except himself, and to



prove he believed her, he flung a hundred louis d'ors into her lap every Sunday morning.

My mortification would not have been so very great, if an early retreat into the bedchamber had not rendered my situation almost intolerable. My rival triumphed over me without knowing it, and I was compelled to perform the character of Mercury, under all these disadvantages, in spite of my teeth.

#### THE RETREAT.

IT was finely said of the duke of Marlborough, that the only part of generalship he was unacquainted with, was retreating. Love has often been compared to war, and with much propriety. When I thought to have carried La Cour by a *coup-de-main*, armed with *les gands d'amour*, the commander in chief made a fally, and compelled me to a most disgraceful capitulation. "How dissimilar to the conduct of the duke of Marlborough" said I—— Can this ever be told in my Sentimental Journey?—— But I've not abandoned "the place."—— Just as I had made these reflections, La Cour put her hand down to the side of the bed, and I had an opportunity of kissing it without being perceived.

Sir Thomas having, as he thought, secured the

garrison, retired from his post. — To quit the metaphor, — I had an opportunity of making a decent retreat, without danger, about four in the morning.

N O T H I N G.

“ *ABOUT* four in the morning! says the ill-natured reader. — What then were you doing till that hour — with an opera dancer, a *fille de joye*? To which I answer literally, *Nothing*. No! — Mr. Yorick, this imposition is too gross to pass upon us even from the pulpit. What did you do with the *gands d’amour* — invented to avoid infection? Did not Mademoiselle La Cour resume her application to try them on, and make them fit close? — If so, what was the event? — Once more I reply — *Nothing*.

How hard it is, my dear Eugenius, to be pressed to divulge an imaginary truth, or rather a falsity? If I were to be interrogated these ten years — I could add nothing to the reply — but *nothing! nothing! — nothing!*

“ Poor Mademoiselle La Cour! says the satirist, — you had reason then to wish Monsieur Yorick had been *retroussé à la mousquetaire*.” But,



Mr. Critic, this is *nothing*, *nothing* at all to the purpose. — "No more is this chapter," says the *Snarler*.

Why then, here is an end of it.

### THE UNEXPECTED MEETING.

**T**URNING the corner of the *Rue de la Harpe* upon my retreat from Madame La Cour, the morning beginning to dawn, I heard a voice from a *fiacre*, crying *hifst, hifst, hifst*. This to a theatric performer, or a dramatic writer, would, perhaps, have been a very grating sound; indeed, were he inclined to superstition, he might have considered it as a foreboder of future d—na—n; but as I never exhibited upon the stage, or ever wrote a comedy, tragedy, or farce, the sounds were not so very dissonant to my ears as they otherwise might have been.

Turning about, I perceived my temporary Abbé popping his head out of the *fiacre* window, and beckoning to me. "Heaven! said I, what can this mean? — He is taken up by the "*Maréchaussée*, or the *Chasseurs*, and is conducting "to the *Châtelet* or *Bicêtre*." — Not so: his honest landlord having given him intelligence that these gentry were in search of him, and advised him to make a retreat early in the morning, to avoid

the consequences, he was setting out for Flanders, to get beyond the jurisdiction of their power.

I was both happy and miserable on the occasion. — I was wretched to think this unfortunate young man was thus harassed for an event which he would have used his utmost endeavours to have prevented: — but I was also pleased to think he would in some hours be beyond the frontiers of France, and out of the reach of her miscalled justice.

In taking my leave of him, after a very tender scene, I could not help hinting to him, that so precipitate a departure and so long a journey might exhaust his finances sooner than he expected; and that as money was the sinew of every thing which was vigorous, if he would borrow my purse, I would call upon him, in my return to England, and, if convenient to him, then accept of a reimbursement.

Had I gone thro' Flanders, the cupidity of a recovery of this kind would the least have engaged my attention.

He replied, he had a sufficient sum to carry him to Nieuport, and from thence he would write to his friends.

Oh! Eugenius, thou knowest my feelings upon this occasion. I did not dare press him,



for fear of offending a delicacy I myself was too susceptible of. — I retired with a flood of tears, as involuntary as they were sincere.

### THE CONSUMMATION.

**M**Y ideas were too scattered and eccentric to be composed in sleep — I took a *fiacre*, and drove all round Paris. It is strange that passions, which are the gales of life, and under a certain subordination the only incentives to action, should at the same time create all our misery, all our misfortunes. I could not refrain repeating with Pope,

— Why charge mankind on heav'n their own offence,  
And call their woes, the crimes of Providence?  
Blind, who themselves their miseries create,  
And perish by their folly, not their fate.

Just as I had uttered these lines, (which by-the-by would have been more sonorous, and of course more affecting, in their original Greek, and in the words of my old friend Homer) I perceived an inscription over a door, which a good deal puzzled me.

## L'ON FAIT NOCES ICI.

Whilst I was gazing at this uncommon information, my ears were regaled with some very pleasing music, which was playing to a set of convivial friends at a dance. I ordered the *fiacre* to stop, and inquired whether I might not *faire nocés ici*.

I cannot help remarking in this place, that a *coachman* and his *coach* are looked upon in Paris to be so equally inanimate, that it is the same expence to draw upon and run through the one, as the other: and also, that the performance of the *nuptial rites*, though much boasted of by every married and unmarried man in Paris, prevails more upon the outside of the walls, than within-side of the houses.

## L'ON FAIT NOCES ICI.

“*J'en suis bien aise*, said I; it suits the gloomy  
“habit of my soul, and love alone can remove  
“it.”

When the *Cocher* had brought the master of the house to the door, and informed him that an English gentleman proposed to *faire nocés*,  
——the question he put was, how many *soupes*,



how many *tourtes*, how many *fricassées*, and how much *music*?

To which I replied, None.

*Monsieur l'Hôte* shrugged up his shoulders, and said, "*Pauvre Monsieur Anglois il est gris.*"

### THE TRAITEUR.

ALTHOUGH the price of running through a *cocher* or a *fiacre* (either animate or inanimate) is stipulated to a *liard*, the putting to death a *traiteur* is a very serious affair, and might be attended with very serious consequences. The *etiquette* and *punctilio* of killing a man in France, form a science of themselves, and are as useful a kind of knowledge as quadrille or picquet. Having made some short study of these matters, I judged it prudent only to *diable*, *peste*, and *f—e* a little, and bid the coachman drive home to my lodgings.

## LA FILLE DE JOYE.

SCARCE had I entered into *La Rue St. Jaques*, before I perceived a party of the *Guet* hurrying a young woman into a coach, whilst she was weeping with great bitterness, and imploring their mercy. — Mercy! thou divine attribute estranged from the brutal breasts of such violators of humanity!

As my coach passed, she gave a look towards me, that pierced me to the heart — I ordered my coachman to turn and follow the vehicle in which was the fair prisoner.

It being now near seven in the morning, they conducted her directly to the *Commissaire*. When they stopt, my heart panted with secret joy, on finding the house belonged to Monsieur de L—, my intimate acquaintance. On alighting, and giving in my name, I was told he was not yet up. The young woman was conducted into a kind of office, whilst I was ushered into the closet of the *Commissaire*, which commanded a view of the office.

After an uncommon flood of tears, she wiped her face with her handkerchief; when I presently discovered the features (though much bloated with crying) of my pretty little *fille de chambre*



whom I first met with her *Égaremens de cœur*.  
 "Heavens! said I, is this possible! Do not my  
 "eyes deceive me? No—it is she—My sym-  
 "thetic heart involuntarily led me to her assist-  
 "ance, and if Mr. De L—— has the least suscept-  
 "ibility of sentiment in his, this unfortunate  
 "young woman shall not fall a sacrifice to—"

Just as I had come to this resolution, the *Com-  
 missaire* entered; and after many compliments and  
 some professions of friendship, I seized upon the  
 opportunity of telling him, he had it now in his  
 power to convince me of the sincerity of his asser-  
 tions. He required an explanation, and I gave  
 him one.

To this he replied, "It would be impossible  
 "to afford the young woman any relief till he  
 "had heard the allegations against her; but that  
 "if there was a possibility of mitigating her pu-  
 "nishment, without losing sight of justice, he  
 "would certainly do it to oblige me."

She was examined; and though I could per-  
 ceive she gathered some confidence from my pre-  
 sence, there was so much innocence and unaffec-  
 ted simplicity in her countenance, that methought  
 the *Commissaire* seemed somewhat prepossessed in  
 her favor.

The *Guet* alledged against her, that there had  
 been a riot at her lodgings, and that the neigh-

bourhood had been disturbed. She acknowledged there had been some disturbance, but said it was owing to her not admitting some troublesome visitors, who had come to pay their compliments to a lady, who had before her those lodgings. The air of truth with which she delivered this, made the *Commissaire* immediately commence her advocate, and he told the leader of the *Guet*, "he was liable to be punished, for forcing the lady out of her apartments upon such a pretence; that the most virtuous women in Paris were liable to the same inconvenience from troublesome visitors; and that if they could not prove her to be a woman of disorderly conduct in any other respect, they might think the lady very merciful if she forgave them upon their asking her pardon." This they readily consented to, and they retired, leaving the *Commissaire*, their late prisoner, and myself.

When they were gone, the *Commissaire* told me that, "notwithstanding the step he had taken in her favor, he was very sensible she was a *fille de joye*, her name being down upon his list; but that, as she was a young practitioner, and the *Guet* were as yet ignorant of her profession, at the entreaty of Mr. Yorick, he had released her; but strongly recommended her to avoid coming before him, upon that or any other occasion."

I was greatly surprised to find she was actually



upon the *Commiffaire's* lift, and my curiofity was much excited to know her ftory. We retired after paying Mr. De L—— all the compliments to which he was fo juftly entitled for his polite behaviour, and I accompanied her back to her lodgings.

### THE STORY.

AFTER ſhe had returned me repeated thanks for my kind interceffion, I entreated her to inform me by what accident ſhe had come into that ſituation of life, in which, according to the *Commiffaire*, ſhe now unfortunately acted. A flood of tears prevented her immediate reply; but when ſhe had recovered herſelf, ſhe gave me the following account:

“ The day after the viſit I paid you at your Hotel, I was ſent by Madame R——, my miſtreſs, to preſent her compliments to you, and deſire to know when you propoſed waiting on her with the letter you were entrusted with for her from Amiens, being ſurprized you had not yet tranſmitted it to her, when I was informed you had ſet out for the South of France, and it was uncertain when you would return. Having carried back this information to my miſtreſs, ſhe flew into a violent paſſion for having omitted bringing it with me the day before, when I was

purposely sent for it, but then, by some unaccountable accident, we both forgot it. She hinted that she imagined something had passed between us of a very singular nature; and went so far as to say, it was no wonder we had not thought of her or the letter, when we were so differently engaged. Such an accusation, *innocent as I was*, greatly nettled me; and I believe I made her some answer, which so much disgusted her as to order me immediately to quit her service. This sudden discharge greatly confused me; and as I had no relations in Paris, I applied to a milliner who used to serve Madame R——, to recommend me to a lodging till I could get a place. She perceived my anxiety, and told me to make myself quite easy, as she at that time wanted a work-woman, and we should not disagree about terms. Accordingly I carried my clothes to her house, and from this instant was considered as one of the family.

“ My province was, in the forenoon to carry home the goods. As she worked chiefly for gentlemen, and particularly foreigners, she always cautioned me to dress myself to the best advantage upon these occasions, as she said the men always paid the most generously, when they met with a *tidy* milliner. She also recommended me to be very complaisant, and never to contradict them; “ And, continued she, I do not know a more “ comely *filie* in all the *Rue St. Honorée*, or any “ that is more likely to make her fortune, if



“ she minds her hits. For, added she, there  
 “ are but three female professions in Paris, which  
 “ promise promotion: These are, opera dancers,  
 “ pretty bar-keepers *aux Caffés*, and milliners;  
 “ but we have the advantage, being considered  
 “ as the most modest, and the least exposed in  
 “ public.

“ Though I was not possessed of any great  
 portion of vanity, I could not help being pleased  
 to find my mistress thought I had some claim to  
 make my fortune; and as I had been a *fille de*  
*chambre* near four years without one tolerable  
 offer being made me, except it was from a *maître*  
*perruquier*, in *Rue Guenigand*, I began to think,  
 that the loss of Madame R—’s place might turn  
 out a benefit to me.”

I could not help interrupting her in this place,  
 to inquire whether the *maître perruquier* had pro-  
 posed honorable terms; and if so, whether it was  
 pride, or personal distaste to him, which had  
 made her refuse his offer.

To this she very ingeniously replied, “ That  
 “ the terms he offered were nothing less than  
 “ marriage; that he was considered as a man of  
 “ opulence, and she thought him a very good  
 “ match; that as to his person, he was remarkably  
 “ handsome, having been *valet de chambre* to *la*  
 “ *Duchesse de L—*, and obliged to quit that  
 “ lady’s service, on account of a discovery made  
 “ by

"by *Monsieur le Duc*, who had been for some time before jealous of him; but that, upon his dismissal, his good lady, as an acknowledgment of past services, had given him a sum of money to set him up as a master *perruquier*."

When she had got thus far in her narration, she was interrupted by an accident, equally awful, alarming, and tremendous.

### THE CONFLAGRATION.

OF all the temporary misfortunes, calamities, and accidents of civil life, the greatest is that of sudden fire. — Its effects are so rapid and astonishing, that they not only frequently deprive an alarmed neighbourhood of all their property, and reduce them to a state of beggary, but often dispossess them of their reason, at least for the time, and render them incapable of affording themselves that assistance which they might otherwise have obtained.

At this instant all these horrors presented themselves to our view: — the whole range of houses opposite to us seemed entirely surrounded by flames. Outcries, shrieks, confusion and tumult at once assailed our ears.

Oh! Eugenius, what would have been the

P



emotions of your sympathetic heart upon this occasion? — Might I judge by those of mine, they would have been too pungent for reason and philosophy to temper with prudence. I rushed into the midst of the populace, and was giving all the assistance that my feeble frame could permit — exerted far beyond its natural strength — when perceiving at a two pair of stairs a female almost naked, just risen from bed, rending her hair, tearing her beautiful tresses, and imploring the clemency of heaven, — I flew to her assistance, and though the floor on which she lodged had already taken fire, brought her off without hurt. I conveyed her to the apartment from whence I issued, and there procured not only warm wine, and other restoratives, but also clothes to cover her; for at the time I conducted her thither, she had no other apparel than her shift. Her distresses had, however, made so strong an impression on her, that shame, which at another time, under such circumstances, would have overwhelmed her with blushes, crimsoned not her cheek, but left the lily to prevail with the utmost force of its pallid hue: — Alas! too powerfully; — nature sunk beneath the oppression of calamity. — I ran for some drops, and by a speedy application, restored her to life, and to herself.

“Where am I? — Surely in another world.  
“ — All things round me are strange. — Are you  
“inhabitants of the earth — or spirits of departed

"souls? — or has it all been a dream, and am  
 "I still in a *reverie*? — No — this surely is a room  
 "— that is a bed — this is a chair — and that a  
 "table: these too are clothes, — very different  
 "from any I ever wore. All around seem in equal  
 "consternation, — Tell me, I beseech you, Sir,  
 "as you appear in a human form, who are you,  
 "what are you, and where am I?"

Having said this, she fell again into a swoon;  
 and this relapse seemed more dangerous than her  
 first attack. I could have gazed for ever upon  
 her angelic countenance, which indeed resembled  
 the picture of a heavenly resident, and seemed  
 then with a most benignant smile to be taking a  
 flight to the mansions of her celestial abode. But  
 this was no time for such divine meditations; her  
 earthly part still required our assistance.

After having again somewhat recovered her,  
 I thought it advisable to have her put to bed,  
 and recommended to my female friend to take  
 the greatest care of her. This she promised, and  
 I found afterwards, most religiously fulfilled; hav-  
 ing taken my leave for the present to endeavour  
 at giving some farther assistance to the unhappy  
 sufferers in the conflagration.



## THE CASKET.

FROM an upper-window I was called to, and desired to hold my hat, in which I presently found a small casket; when I retired, in order to return it to the proprietor after the confusion occasioned by the present calamity was over. I carefully conveyed it to my apartment; and on opening it, found it to contain some very valuable jewels, with a picture that made a deep impression on my heart. — It was the miniature of that divine creature whom I had met with at Calais, and whom I had proposed meeting at Brussels. — “Heavens! said I, by what accident came this picture here? Surely that charming woman is not now perishing in the flames! Forbid it, Justice! Forbid it, Love!”

I had resolved upon retiring to rest after so many fatigues: — and had already thrown off my coat, and put on my night-cap, before I had made this discovery: but I instantly quitted my apartment to fly to the spot where I had received the casket, in order to obtain some intelligence of the proprietor, and, if possible, by what uncommon chance the portrait of this lady was in it.

The fire was by this time completely extinguished; but the agitations of my mind were still as great as ever. — If the original has perished — Perish that

thought! — Distraction! Oh! Eugenius, I flew,  
I ran, I knew not whither.

## RUE TIREBOUDIN.

**M**ISTAKING my way, in my great confusion, instead of finding myself in the *Rue St. Jacques* I found myself in the *Rue Tireboudin*. — “What a name!” said I. — “It had a much worse,” Sir, said my informer, before a great lady, riding through in her coach, and asking the name of it, was told; which so shocked her delicacy, that from that period it has borne this comparatively decent one.” — “Draw your pudding, might in England, favor of a proper attention to baking and a Sunday’s desert — Oh the roast beef of Old England! — but in a country where no puddings are either made, baked, or eaten, it seems absurd.” — “Yes, Sir, but *Tire V—t* was a great deal more shocking; and that was its primitive name.”



## THE UNSUCCESSFUL INQUIRY.

AT length I reached the spot where the calamity had happened. Amidst the general confusion that still prevailed, I inquired if any lodger had lost a casket of jewels; — adding that upon giving a proper description of them, they should be restored. But no person would claim them. I then inquired if a lady resembling the picture I had in my hand, was any where to be found; but this research was as ineffectual as the former. No such lady was known in the neighbourhood. I could not point out the house from the window of which they were thrown, for the walls were all levelled, and it was impossible to discriminate one house from another.

In this perplexity I went to my acquaintance Mademoiselle Laborde (for that was the name of my female-acquaintance whom I have hitherto distinguished only by being *filles de chambre* to Madame R—) I acquainted her with the accident, and my distress at not being able to discover the proprietor of the casket, and the situation of the dear original of the miniature.

But how great was my astonishment, on being informed that the lady whom I had conveyed to Mademoiselle Laborde's lodging had, as soon as she recovered from her terror and astonishment,

expressed the greatest concern at the loss of a similar casket.

THE DEFINITION.

I WAS ruminating upon the absurdity of the name of that street which formerly bore a still more absurd appellation, whilst I unfolded half a dozen pair of silk stockings, which I had just purchased, and which were wrapt up in an old manuscript that seemed of a very ancient date. It was written in old French, and upon a piece of paper that required some reparations to make it legible. I had at first conceived the thought of transcribing it; but recollecting it would cost me little more trouble to translate it, I set about it, and produced the following English translation.

TRANSLATION OF A FRAGMENT.

“JEAN François de Vancourt of Franche-Comté,  
 “by his marriage-articles with Marie Louise Anne  
 “de Rochecoton, of Champagne, does agree, that  
 “considering the disparity of their years, he be-  
 “ing now in his eighty-third, and she in her  
 “sixteenth, and also the warmth of her consti-  
 “tution, and the amorousness of her complexion,  
 “to allow unto the Vicar of the said parish all

P 4



" the rights of *cuisse* and *jambage*, in their full  
 " extent, agreeable to the just claims of the holy  
 " church; and moreover, does permit him to  
 " continue the same, in his absence, during the  
 " natural life of him, the said Jean François de  
 " Vancourt. Provided, nevertheless, that the said  
 " Vicar, upon the return of the said Jean François,  
 " should, after the said Jean François had pro-  
 " nounced in an audible voice at the door of the  
 " bed-chamber, *Tire V—t*, three times, withdraw  
 " himself therefrom, and leave the said Jean Fran-  
 " çois in the full possession of Marie Louise Anne,  
 " his said wife, any thing notwithstanding to the  
 " contrary that may herein be contained.

" — Provided always, on the part of the said  
 " Marie Louise Anne, that she has a negative  
 " voice in favor of the Curate, when the said  
 " Vicar shall be above the age of thirty-five, or  
 " otherwise in her opinion disqualified for the  
 " rites of *cuisse* and *jambage*, in their full extent;  
 " he the said Curate, in case of such election on  
 " her part, submitting to the same proviso, in  
 " favor of the said Jean François, upon his pro-  
 " nouncing in an audible voice, at the said cham-  
 " ber door, *Tire V—t* three times."

Having translated thus much of this Fragment  
 I shall leave the reader to make his own sentimental  
 reflections, after observing, that the good queen  
 who ordered the name to be changed, seemed to  
 display more knowledge than delicacy: — but it

must be observed in her favor, that according to the Salique law, a queen of France never wields the sceptre in her widowhood, and is therefore glad of every opportunity of displaying her authority during the life of her husband.

If this be not a sufficient apology for the queen, let any lady of any quality or fashion, from a dutchess down to a milk-maid, take both names (without the *Tire*) and make the most of them.

#### AN ANECDOTE.

WHEN Mr. G— made his first trip to Paris, he had not studied so much of the rudiments of the French language, as always to be critically grammatical in his genders: he would confound them together, and blend the masculine and the feminine in the most heterogeneous manner.

He was recounting to a lady at Versailles, remarkable for the smartness of her repartee even at the expense of decency, the impositions he had met with upon the road from Calais, on account of his being an Englishman, and not speaking the language with the strictest propriety: and he particularized having paid a postilion twice, who asked him even a third time for the money. "*Est-il possible?*" said she. "*Oui, Madame, j'avois été chargé deux fois, sur mon vie.*" — "*Beaucoup*



"*mieux*, replied she, *que sur mon Con—te.*" The division of the last word had the desired effect, and raised such a laugh in the gallery, that the king could not refrain asking what they tittered at, as he passed along.

### THE DENOUEMENT.

THE reader, I believe, was not apprized, that Mademoiselle Laborde informed me, the lady whom I had saved from perishing, and had conducted to the apartments of Mademoiselle, was withdrawn from thence, and conveyed by her friends to another lodging, which had been provided for her; whereby I was frustrated in my hopes of obtaining an eclairsissement from that quarter, concerning the picture and the jewels.

Having discovered the lodging to which the frightened lady was carried, I was now flattered with the pleasing intelligence concerning the fair original.

The reader may perhaps fancy that he has anticipated the unravelling of this story, by pronouncing the lady, whom I was instrumental in assisting, the identical original herself. But to prevent any such erroneous conclusions, I shall here inform him, that any such anticipation is a groundless mistake. Though there was a general resemblance

in their features, their height and shape were very different.

I waited upon her with the casket, at the sight of which she expressed great satisfaction; and after having more gratefully than politely thanked me for the care I had taken of her, by which I had probably prevented her perishing in the flames, she informed me that the picture was her sister's, whose husband was expected at Paris in a few days; and that he had sent his clothes, with these jewels, and a great quantity of plate, consigned to her care, until his arrival; but that unfortunately they must all be lost, except the jewels I had preserved, as she had not yet received any tidings of them, nor of her own clothes and furniture.

I consoled with her on the occasion, whilst I expressed my satisfaction at having been instrumental in saving two such valuable objects—herself, and the portrait of her amiable sister.

I then told her, I believed I had had the honor of seeing her sister at Calais, and that from the conversation which passed between us, I had reason to believe she was not then in the married state. To which the lady replied, "That she had not been married above six weeks, and that her husband was coming to Paris to compromise a suit which had been subsisting between his relations, and his present wife's; this marriage having brought about a general reconciliation of the parties."



This information, I acknowledge, greatly mortified me, and I could almost have wished that the litigation had still subsisted between the parties, and she had still been single. — but a moment's reflection told me, the wish was uncharitable, unworthy a sentimental breast. — Far distant then be it from my heart to desire the continuation of another's misfortunes, even for my own satisfaction! Oh! the Remise-door! — Heigh-ho! — I could not banish the thought; and finding a gloominess seize on the conversation, I retired somewhat precipitately.

#### THE SEQUEL.

WHERE can a disturbed bosom find repose, when agitated by the tender passion? A forsaken swain has but one solace, — another nymph more kind. My footsteps seemed by instinct to carry me to Mademoiselle Laborde's. I found her alone, and in tears. "Alas! said I, why should Nature, in her fickle moods, thus make the very centre of gaiety and pastime the scene of misery! — How contradictory — how paradoxical! — But why impute it to Nature? she cannot err."

"Mademoiselle, (said I after this reverie,) it were perhaps an unwelcome office, to request the favor of the continuation of your story,

" which was so unexpectedly interrupted by the melancholy accident during my late visit."

" Indeed, said she, Sir, it will indulge my melancholy, which alone I could not sufficiently gratify; with the strongest retrospect of my past misfortunes; but now I am happy in having this opportunity of giving vent to my affliction.

" My first excursion from the shop was to wait upon an Italian count, supposed to be as generous as he was magnificent. His valet de chambre was rubbing his eyes between eleven and twelve, after waiting for his master's return to bed, not having been home all night. The count came to the door, whilst I was conferring with his man, who informing him I had brought him some ruffles, I was desired to walk up stairs. Innocent then of the design of such a customer, I readily consented. The count just glancing his eye upon the ruffles, when chucking me under the chin with one hand, he thrust his other into my bosom: this behaviour I thought so great an insult, that in my passion I gave him a slap on the face." " Oh miss, said he, if you give yourself airs, I shall teach you better manners." — " He rang the bell, and his valet de chambre appeared." — " Now miss, added he, take your choice — fair means, or foul." — " I fell upon my knees, and implored mercy; — but he was inexorable to



"all my entreaties. The ruffian valet held me,  
"whilst he ——— Oh spare me the blush of  
"recollection!" ———

"That I will, my little unfortunate! What a  
"villain! ——— To perpetrate a deed by violence,  
"which perhaps by sollicitation he might have  
"obtained with your consent.

"Oh no, Sir, said she, weeping ——— I never  
"would have consented —"

"That indeed alters the case. ——— But then  
"his generosity ——— what recompence did he  
"make you?" —

"Why, I was just going to mention. — From  
"the character my mistress had given him, I ima-  
"gined he could not possibly have presented me  
"with less than a hundred louis d'or, considering  
"the difficulty he had and the opposition I made.  
"—I dare say an English nobleman would have  
"thought it very trifling." —

"Very trifling, I can assure you; I have  
"known an English nobleman pay fifty times  
"the sum for such an affair, without having  
"committed half so good a rape as was com-  
"mitted upon you."

"Why, look ye there so I thought; ——— and  
"considering what was past could not be recalled,

"I thought I might as well accept the wages  
of——"

"Of iniquity."

"Yes, iniquity, I think you call it, as go  
without them."

"Every whit—quite orthodox reasoning."

"So I waited and fobbed—and cried, and  
waited—expecting every moment a handsome  
recompence for such an insult—when at length  
he asked me, if I was a maid."—

"What an insult after such an attack! —  
But what did you reply?"

"I told him I might have had some little *é-  
garemens de cœur*: but that I never had been  
guilty of such a crime before."

"The guilt lay on his side, according to the  
opinion of all the casuists in the world."

"There was much to be said on both sides,  
but this I kept to myself."

"But the recompence?"

"He ordered me to call to-morrow, when



"he should pay me for what ruffles he had occasion for — and would make me a present"

"Did you call?"

"Yes punctually."

"Was you not afraid?"

"No — I thought he could not use me worse than he had done: — but in this I was mistaken: — for he had decamped the night before, with his valet de chambre, and in the hurry had forgot to pay his lodging."

"Amazing!"

"Not at all: — he was a gamester; and the morning I saw him, he had lost his last louis d'or at the Academy,"

#### THE ACADEMY.

"THE Academy! What in the name of wonder, astonishment, and learning, do they allow in the seminaries of science, in such a polished nation, and such a well-regulated metropolis as Paris, where scarce an obvious vice goes unpunished; I say, do they allow of gaming to a degree that can ruin a man?"

"Je

"*Je ne vous entends pas!*"

"I do not understand you," said Miss Laborde.

"*Ni moi non plus, ce que vous voulez dire.*"

"Nor I what you mean.

"Did you not say, the Count had lost his money  
"at the Academy?"

"Well and what astonishment can arise from  
"that? Are not immense sums lost there every  
"night?"

"And are the Police acquainted with it?"

"It is under their immediate protection."

"Impossible!"

"Nothing more certain."

"And what say the professors?"

"The professed gamesters are very well pleas-  
"ed with it; — sometimes a run of ill luck may  
"break them, when they meet with one as know-  
"ing as themselves; but this is such a phænomenon,  
"that the Count's precipitate departure astonished  
"all Paris."



"Pray explain to me the nature of this Academy; for I believe, after all, we are in a state of some misunderstanding concerning it. — By an Academy, I should comprehend the seat of the muses, the garden of science, and the vineyard of learning."

"No, it is neither a seat, a garden, nor a vineyard, but a gaming house licensed by the magistrates, where gamblers may cheat with impunity, if they can do it with dexterity, and where the credulous and unwary may be ruined, without remedy or relief."

"What a prostitution of names!"

"Not at all: *C'est l'Académie des Grecs.* —"

"It is the Academy of Sharpers."

"If cheating be a privileged science, I acknowledge the title very proper: — but as it is one of the occult sciences which I shall never study, I beg we may leave this seminary that you may pursue your narration."

## THE NARRATION.

“WHEN my mistress found the Count had defrauded her of the ruffles, she flew into a violent passion upon all exotic noblemen, except the English, whom she allowed to be generous, honest, and just. “Well, said she, you shall “to-morrow morning wait upon Lord Spindle; “he pays like a prince.” A flood of tears prevented my answer for the present; but when I recovered myself, I told her I saw my doom; that I had already been ravished.

“*J'en suis ravie.*”

“But for nothing,” said I.

“*C'est dommage.*”

“And perhaps I shall never recover my character again, as long as I live.

“At this she fell into a violent laugh, and told me, a woman's character was always well established in proportion to the number of conquests she had made, and the number of galants she had duped; that for her part, she had considered the whole male-sex as her prey, and their fortunes as her property; and that if some of them had slipped thro' her hands, she had made sufficient amends to her-



self by those who had fallen into her power; that in these matters we were to take the good with the bad, as in all affairs of commerce: and though the Count had broke in my debt, she did not doubt but Lord Spindle would make me ample amends for my loss, as the circumstance of the Rape was quite in my favor.

"*Est-il possible qu'on puisse être ravie si avantageusement?*"

"*Oui, sans doute, il y a des coups à faire dans toutes occasions.*"

#### CANTHARIDES.

"**T**HIS was a doctrine I could not comprehend. It was a new fangled logic, that seemed repugnant to common sense.

"I see, continued she, you do not understand me; but if you will step into my dressing-room while I put on a little *rouge*, I will explain the mystery.

"You must know," said she, as we were going up stairs, "that Lord Spindle has for some time taken Cantharides; and that they have now lost all their effect. Now, said she, if you had

"not been previously ravished ——" opening  
the door of

## THE DRESSING-ROOM,

"I SAY, if this rape had not taken place, what  
"would have been the consequence? —— Pro-  
"bably you would still have been in a vestal  
"state. — I only say *probably*, because I would  
"not desire to pry into any young woman's se-  
"crets; and then, considering that Lord Spindle  
"is entirely emaciated, he could not possibly  
"have taken so much pains as a virgin's coyness  
"would have required; no, nor ——" (here she  
"was interrupted by the entrance of the maid, to  
"whom this part of her dress was an impenetrable  
"secret) —— "but as it has so luckily happened,  
"your fortune will in all likelihood be made,  
"if he does not die before he has ——" (an-  
"other interruption) "made you a handsome  
"settlement."

"An *intail*, said I, you certainly meant."

"Doubtless."

"*Voilà des coups certainement.*"

"*Oui*, said she, *certainement.*"



## DOWN AGAIN.

THESE secrets being thus communicated in private, and the *rouge*, with a little *blanc* (but that is a greater secret than all the rest, which I should not have divulged,) duly administered, we returned into the parlour.

The ups and downs in life, she told me, as we descended, were so numerous in our profession, that a woman of sense should always pay the greatest attention to them; but that she was in hopes if I succeeded with Lord Spindle, my fortune would be made with very few of them.

## THE BON MOT.

A Frenchwoman, let her be of what rank she may, never omits any opportunity of saying a *double entendre*, and as the occasion was so very favorable, it was not in the least surprising, that this lady should thus display her genius.

A *Bon Mot* is literally a *good word*; with us it is a *good thing*; and to say the truth, a good word and a good thing, often, with the French ladies, concentre in the same point. This is no quaint conceit — I have known a *Figurante*, at the *Opera*

*Comique*, make four conquests with only *mon* \*\*\*  
—Here she lost a star, it is true, by the language;  
but four stars were the object, as they were every  
one chevaliers of the Holy Ghost.

I could expatiate a whole volume away on the  
shame attending knights of such an order being the  
knights-errant to a figure dancer, as arrant \*\*\*\*\*  
as ever wore petticoat.

But I scorn to be invidious against Knights —  
even of the Post — or the ladies, let their profes-  
sion be what it will.

“The ladies are greatly obliged to you, Mr.  
“Yorick; but what have you done with Lord  
“Spindle?” —

Oh! here he comes *in propria persona*.”

L O R D S P I N D L E.

W H O knew not Lord Spindle? But if the  
reader should be so ignorant, I will give a short,  
very short history of him.

His Lordship was descended from an ancient  
family in the North of England, who possessed a  
very ample fortune. His uncle dying without heirs



whilst he was a minor, he succeeded to the title and estate, upon attaining the age of twenty-one. He had been previously his own master three years, having no one to control him but a Tutor, who accompanied him in his travels in the tour of Europe; but who, instead of curbing any vicious or irregular inclinations in his pupil, constantly promoted them, as he had thereby an opportunity of indulging his own natural turn for debauchery; and moreover found his account in the encouragement of these irregularities, not only by sharing the profits of all the extravagant charges of the tradespeople he employed, but by actually dividing the spoils with his Lordship's mistresses.

Such a culture could not fail of producing all the fruits of licentiousness and debauchery. When his Lordship came of age, he found he had already run upwards of a hundred thousand pounds in debt; and the first step he was obliged to take, was to mortgage his estate for the like sum.

His Tutor, who by this time was transformed into his bottle companion, and nominal as well as real pander, advised him to marry, and thereby repair the injury he had done to his fortune. An opportunity soon offered: A city-heiress was to be disposed of, and bartered for a title and a noble connexion. A drysalter's daughter with two hundred thousand pounds, had charms sufficient for Lord Spindle. The treaty was made, the

match settled, and the consummation took place in less than three months.

His Lordship had soon after reason to find, that all the injuries he had done by his debaucheries was not confined to his fortune, but that his constitution had more than proportionably been impaired. In a word, his physicians advised him to take a journey to Montpellier, as the only means left of recovery.

Dare we pretend to inquire how it fared with Lady Spindle? She returned home to her father, two hundred thousand pounds worse in pocket, and almost as many millions in constitution. A divorce soon after took place,—and his Lordship recovered;—but not without some incisions and amputations, which made him all his life curse Italian concubines.

His *honest* tutor still attended him, and consoled him with all the rhetoric he was master of. He had adopted the system of predestination, though he had never taught it before, finding it the best suited to his present doctrine. He told his Lordship, that every man was born to have a certain number of p—s, as every woman was to have a certain number of children; and that therefore, the sooner they got them over the better.

Lord Spindle could not be accused of any great depth of understanding, or any great shrewdness



in discovering the right or the wrong side of an argument. — A little sophistry passed upon him for profound logic; and when he heard it dogmatically pronounced from his tutor, he could not pretend to dispute the justness of the premises; so that the following syllogism made his Lordship resume all his debaucheries, as far as he was able, in their greatest latitude.

*Major.* Every man is born to catch a certain number of p—s :

*Minor.* Your Lordship has had more than any man of your years :

*Ergo.* You have the fewer to come in.

When a man sins with reason on his side, how sweet are the peccadilloes ! His Lordship hardly wanted so much sophistry to urge him to the charge; but he stood in need of many provocatives to enable him to be as wicked as he desired.

Pedagogus (for so I shall call this pander tutor) had skimmed the surface of most sciences ; and having in his youth been almost as abandoned as his late pupil and present master, had dipped into physic, at least that part of it which may be called *Veneræal*. He had learned how to promote as well as cure all the diseases which attend the votaries of the Cyprian goddesses : — he had formerly,

and perhaps did still administer the first to himself; — he now at least administered them to his Lordship.

## THE COMMON-COUNCIL-MAN

## AND THE TURTLE.

THE Sensualist does not often consider, how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health; and an alderman who swallows three pounds of callipash and callipee, seldom attends to the fatal effects of six ounces of Cayenne pepper, which are administered in the dose. The nostrum, it is true, once saved a Common-council-man from being a cuckold, and therefore is not without its virtues.

Mr. Skate had been married ten years; — he was a man of the world — understood commerce — and upon 'Change was by every one styled a *good man*. Mrs. Skate here differed in opinion. She had brought him five thousand pounds (which indeed he had improved to thirty thousand,) and she judged herself entitled to some attention. Mr. Skate, being a money-getting man, frequently attended clubs, went to bed late, and rose early. — “Less money and more love,” was her constant expression. “Stay, my dear, till I



"make it a *plum*; then I will retire, and shall have nothing to do but love you." — "Ay but, she would say, then you will be too old; and what signifies riches, or any thing else, if one can't enjoy it?" This was good logic, almost as good as Pedagogus's, for a Common-council-man's wife.

Things were going on at this rate, and every vocation and avocation constantly attended to, and punctually fulfilled by Mr. Skate — except one — when Mrs. Skate after consulting the doctor respecting some doubts concerning adultery, had made an appointment with him for the next morning at ten, whilst Mr. Skate was at the Custom house, to convince the doctor that he had convinced her. But luckily for Mr. Skate's honor, and more luckily for Mrs. Skate's virtue, he assisted that day at a turtle-feast at the King's arms.

## THE CONSEQUENCE.

I HAVE set apart a chapter for this very great Consequence, as it is of the utmost importance to the Common-council-men of every ward within the walls, not forgetting Portoken and Candlewick, who has a wife troubled with scruples of conscience, without being a Methodist. In that case, they are so speedily removed there is not the least danger.

*"Mr. Skate assisted at a turtle feast at the King's-  
arms."*

That is my text, and I doubt not but the discourse will prove equally moral and practicable.

"It is well known, my worthy brethren, that turtle is very salacious food, and when heightened, improved, or strengthened, which you please, by Cayenne pepper and strong fauces, may warm and invigorate the coldest constitution. When it is also considered, gentlemen of the Common-council, how few of you are enemies to a glass (or two or three) of generous wine, and how much food of such a heating nature promotes the circulation of the bottle, it is not at all astonishing that every convivial assistant should go home cherry merry, after having been a guest at such a repast.



" This was precisely the case with Mr. Skate: — he had forgot that bank stock had rose one-eighth that day, and he had fold out a thousand the day before: he had forgot the private intelligence he had received from the waiter at Lloyd's, of which he was to make his advantage before it had got into the papers: he had even forgot the report of a ship being lost — upon which he had under-wrote fifteen hundred. The turtle, the Cayenne pepper, and the generous wine, operated so strongly, that his heart was dilated, his spirits were exhilarated, and he thought of nothing but Mrs. Skate

" Mrs. Skate, by two in the morning, began to repent of having made an appointment with the doctor. — " Would Mr. Skate had realized " this *plum*, and I should consider adultery in as " heinous a light as ever."

" Ten o'clock came, and so did the doctor. — " Lord, my dear, you'll oversleep yourself: — " do you know what's o'clock? — 'tis ten, I " vow!"

" With these sentiments she fell asleep — yet she dreamt of the doctor; she could think of nothing but his white hand — how soft! — and the neatness of his shirt-plaiting."

" What care I? — Fill about, Mr. Allpice, " this is excellent wine."

"Good Heaven!—he is dreaming; he will certainly forget himself."

"What did you wake me for?—I dreamt I was worth a plum, and was as happy as a prince."

"Mr. Skate got up but did not dress;—he turned again upon his side, and lay till noon."

"The doctor was affronted at the imposition he thought was put on him, and Mrs. Skate always entreats Mr. Skate not to miss a turtle feast."

#### THE TUTOR.

HAVING dispatched the Common-council-man, it is time I should attend to Pedagogus, or else, considering the dispositions and pursuits of him and my Lord, they may chance to slip through our fingers to the Elysian shades, before we have quite done with them.

I think we left him administering provocatives to his Lordship, and from thence I derived the conclusion, That the sensualist seldom considers how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health.



It might be conjectured, that considering the easy luxurious life Pedagogus led, as the bottle-companion of Lord Spindle, and as he was his sole dependance; which might, indeed, have been mentioned before; it was somewhat astonishing he should broach systems, espouse doctrines, and administer remedies, so very pernicious to his Lordship's tender fabric: To which I answer in eleven words,

"His Lordship had bequeathed him three thousand pounds in his will."

I am the more particular in specifying the number of words contained in this bequest, as the greatest critics are very apt to overlook these niceties; and I have known even a Reviewer conclude, "*In a word*," and add *a score*. Every part of criticism is worthy of the Scholar's attention.

MISS

MISS LABORDE'S STORY  
CONCLUDED.

“THE very same Lord Spindle, I can assure you.” “I thought I was right in my man;— pray proceed.”

“I was introduced to his Lordship by Mr. Pedagogus, who took me by the hand, and looking languishing at me, gave it a gentle squeeze, saying, “I do not know whether his Lordship will be able to see you to-day. — If he does not want any of your merchandise, I will purchase any thing you have got.”

“I said, I was sorry to hear his Lordship was ill, and if I could not see him, I would call another time.”

“No, my dear, said he, you may see him — all that is left of him; — but as to any thing else, I think it would be as cruel as interring a fine blooming girl like yourself with an Egyptian mummy, that had been dead half a dozen centuries, restored to view by the resurrection of antiquarians.”

His Lordship now rang for chocolate, which he drank in bed; and being informed that I was

R



come to wait upon him, he ordered me in. — Pulling back the curtain, I saw a most ghastly figure, which seemed a better qualified lover for Queen Dido, than a Parisian milliner. He nevertheless, said some civil things to me, — bought my whole band-box, — and said he would purchase myself if he were capable. Whereupon he took his purse out of his breeches pocket and presented me with it, and then —

— I shall only add, I was as well qualified to keep in the vestal fire after leaving his Lordship as I was upon entering his apartment.

“ He desired me to call three days after — when he was dead. Pedagogus now made love in form, took this apartment for me, and gave me a decent allowance, till within these ten days, when he was taken up on suspicion of poisoning Lord Spindle, and is now in the *Bicêtre*.

“ After this provision ceased, I was obliged to have recourse to other means, which I need not explain, and which have entitled me to a place upon the Commissary's list.”

A REFLECTION.

THE reader, I doubt not, expected a very dull trite story, from the moment he heard of Miss Laborde's whimpering.—I hope he has been greatly disappointed; if not, he may take up the Pilgrim's Progress, or any pathetic novel that has been published within these ten years, and make himself ample amends for the time he has lost in the perusal of these pages.

N. N. If he be a Tutor, I prescribe him an ounce of cantharides.

VENDREDI-SAINT, OR GOOD-  
FRIDAY.

THOUGH no man holds the ceremonies of religion in higher veneration than myself, and though I would not for a Mitre ridicule the mysteries even of Popery in a Romish country; still there are some things so obviously ridiculous in its pageantry and exercise, that one must be almost a stone, not to raise a risible muscle at many of their officials. I have no objection to bowing or kneeling whilst the wafer passes in solemn procession, and have myself soiled a new pair of breeches

R. 2



fooner than (*faire scandale*) give scandal. I have no objection to the tinkling of the little bell, or their beating their breasts at the elevation of the host; and permit the inhabitants of Paris to pay *un petit écu* each, to kneel and kiss a wooden cross *le Vendredi-saint*; but I will not allow a professed *filles de joye* to consider it as inevitable damnation, beyond the powers of all the orders of all the priests, the conclave of cardinals, and even the pope himself to absolve her for eating the wing of a chicken on that day, and yet not refuse to exercise all the functions of her profession for six livres.

I paid Mademoiselle Laborde a visit on Good Friday; and being somewhat fatigued upon returning from Versailles, I desired her to send to the *Traiteur's* for a pullet and sallad, as I could not reach my own apartments without some refreshment.

#### FROGS NEWLY CLASSED.

“*COMMENT*, Monsieur, vous mangez la viande le *Vendredi-saint*?”

“What, Sir, do you eat meat on Good Friday?”

“I should have no objection to fish, for that matter, if there were any good; carp and tench

"I have been already surfeited with this Lent;  
"and as to your *morue*, it can be equalled by no-  
"thing but the black broth of the ancients."

"*Mais il y a d'autres espèces de poissons; que pensez-  
"vous des anguilles et des grenouilles?*"

"But there are other kinds of fish; what think  
"you of eels and frogs?"

"Frogs! ha! ha! ha! Excuse me for laughing.  
"—— This is the first time I ever heard them  
"classed under the head of fish."

"*Comment! la grenouille c'est bien du poisson, et  
"elle est permise.*"

"How! — Surely frogs are very good fish,  
"and they are allowed."

"They may be allowed; but in this case I  
"should think the penance very rigid, if I were  
"compelled to eat them, tho' you were to call  
"them wild-fowl. — A frog-feast, to an English-  
"man, is a very severe fast."



## THE CASE OF RELIGIOUS SCRUPLES.

THE *Traiteur* was sent for; but he informed me, he could not possibly serve the table with flesh to-day, unless I had a certificate under a physician's hand that I was ill.

"Look in my face!—Is not my countenance a sufficient certificate? — Besides, here is a recipe I had yesterday from a doctor of the Sorbonne."

The *Traiteur* did not understand Latin, but was convinced it was right by being so very unintelligible.

The dinner was served; Mademoiselle however would not touch a bit. She expected a visit from her confessor that afternoon, to prepare her for her Easter; and he would certainly deny her absolution, in case she should break her Lent upon so important a day.

"Pray, Miss, do you reveal every thing to your confessor?"

"Every thing Sir."

"And what would he say, if a good customer were to drop in? — You would not refuse him?"

"Non certainement;—c'est une autre affaire."

"No, certainly;—that's another case."

Burgundy exhilarates the spirits, after a hearty meal succeeding exercise. These causes united, produced a very natural effect; and as the point in case was *une autre affaire*—wherefore should I have more religious scruples than Mademoiselle?"

The case then stood thus:

	Deg.		Deg.
Religion	6	The flesh	7
Reason	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	Appetite	16
Danger	3	Powers	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Conscience	$\frac{1}{2}$	Object	33
Character	14	Opportunity	99
	<hr/> 27 $\frac{1}{2}$		<hr/> 177 $\frac{1}{2}$
	177 $\frac{3}{4}$		
	<hr/> 27 $\frac{1}{2}$		

Alas! alas! 150 $\frac{1}{2}$  What a balance!

How light are religion, reason, danger, conscience, and even character, when opposed to the flesh, appetite, powers, object, and opportunity!—

R 4



Pray, Miss Laborde, draw the curtain; for I am quite ashamed of the conclusion.

Gentle readers, male or female, or both united, how do your pulses beat? Quick, quick, quick, — for G—d's sake, draw the curtain too!

### T H E B L U S H .

**P**RAY, courteous reader, did you not perceive me blush in the last chapter? — I reddened all over. — I question whether the *Traiteur* would have taken my word, or even the Latin certificate, for my illness, under such a ruddy complexion; and in this case all the cause would have been prevented: for had not the fowl contained the best of juices, and promoted the drinking of a bottle of excellent Burgundy, — neither *morue* nor *frogs*, though excellent fish, would have produced the dangerous effect. — Oh! how I still blush at the repetition, my very paper is as red as scarlet, and I can write no more on the subject.

THE RECOVERY OF COMPLEXION.

HAVING taken a turn round the room and perceived my native pallid hue return, I took my hat, and then my leave, as the critical minute of confession approached; and Miss Laborde had in my opinion an additional peccadillo to disburden her conscience from, though her abstinence was unimpeachable.

THE CONFESSION.

CURIOSITY, what wilt thou not perform? My design was to have retired directly home, and dress; — but meeting with a lusty Friar upon the stairs, a thought occurred to me — “Surely this man must be framed of different flesh and blood than other mortals, if, when Mademoiselle reveals all her secrets to him, he can have the resolution to withstand such an attack upon the senses.”

I returned, and finding a very convenient aperture in the door, planted myself to observe the fervor of the penitent's devotion.

How many Ave Maria's! — how many prayers! how many ejaculations!



Oh! that I had been a friar, a lusty friar!  
What felicity within the pale of that holy church!

Heaven! What an accident!

I had always an aversion to wooden beds, from their cracking:—— they have often disturbed me from the soft slumbers of sweet repose upon the road, where, in spite of the virtue preached on Sunday — But such an accident surely never before happened! — No carpenters will work on *Good Friday* in Paris, — and the *gros Financier* was to be with Mademoiselle at nine, an hour after confession.

But it is time for me to retire, and leave her to her fate — Notwithstanding the accident—— would I had been a friar, a lusty friar!

### THE GUINGUETTE.

I WILL frankly acknowledge, that though I never coveted or envied any man his possessions or enjoyments, either corporal or mental, before, I could not get the *lusty friar* out of my head; and had not a friend called upon me to see the humors of the *guinguette* on Easter Sunday, I verily believe that I might have been mad enough to have changed my religion to have embraced that order.

*Guinguettes* are places about the environs of Paris, not unfamiliar to White-conduit-house, Bagnigge-wells, and the like, in the purlieus of London; with this difference, that instead of tea, *petits soupers* are given, and a bottle of wine is drank till they are ready. The principal amusement consists of dancing. As these places are chiefly frequented by the *Bourgeoisie* of Paris, they are resorted to by the greatest numbers on Sundays, as public dancing as well as plays and operas are allowed on that day. This being Easter Sunday, they were not only very crowded, but much more brilliant than usual, on account of the variety of new clothes constantly exhibited on this day.

## LES TAPAGEURS.

THESE are a species of animals, who, from a principle of false honor, and still more ridiculous vanity, fancy they are authorized to disturb the repose and merriment of the citizens of Paris. They generally consist of Mousquetaires and Pages. Being trained from their infancy to the sword, by the time they attain manhood, they are generally proficient in fencing; and upon this superiority in arms, they build their title to insolence and impertinence.

A *Guinguette*, especially on Sunday, is the certain



mart of their abilities: here they display their false wit and false courage, and frequently pass them off for genuine: however, the counterfeits are sometimes detected, and severely punished.

Having, with my friend, taken a seat in the most retired corner of the room, that we might be unobserved spectators of what passed, a couple of *Tapageurs* presently entered; and having taken a view of the company, they fixed upon a young Jeweller, who was with his *Sweet-heart*, for the object of their present ridicule.

The young fellow was dressed very genteelly, with a sword, and carried no marks of plebeianism about him. But they knew he was a mechanic; and it is a rule with the *Tapageurs*, to chastise all such, as they call them, when they find them either in dress or company out of their sphere. The young woman was very handsome, and by the modesty which was depicted in her countenance, was entitled to respect even from the most abandoned. But the *Tapageurs* consider decency and decorum as vices which a Page or Mousquetaire should never be guilty of, and therefore carefully avoid committing them.

One of these heroes went up to the table where the Jeweller and his mistress were sitting, drinking a glass of wine; and asking him if his wine was good, without invitation helped himself to a glass: he then pronounced it excellent; and thus continued

to serve first his companion; and afterwards himself, till the bottle was emptied.

The young Jeweller bore all these insults with great good temper; and calling for another bottle told them he was very proud of the honor of their company; and that if they could not afford to pay, they were even very welcome to another or two at his expense.

"Comment, Monsieur le Jouailler comptez-vous que vous n'êtes pas connu — Allez balayer votre boutique, & laissez votre épée chez vous."

"What, Mr. Jeweller, do you think you are not known? — Go and sweep your shop, and leave your sword at home."

"Je le ferai bien," replied the Jeweller, "après que je vous aurai corrigé pour votre insolence."

"That I will readily do, after I have corrected you for your insolence."

They now retired, whilst the Jeweller's mistress fainted away; however, by the help of some hartshorn and water, she recovered herself, just as her lover returned victorious.

The Mousquetaire, vain-gloriously trifling with the Jeweller, whom he judged much inferior in skill, happening to stumble over a stone, was



wounded through the body. A surgeon was immediately sent for, who was very doubtful concerning the wound. He was, however put to bed, and all possible care taken of him.

## OF THE JUST DISTRIBUTION OF NATURE.

NATURE is so impartial in the distribution of her gifts to mankind, that she neither overburdens some individuals with her favors, nor overwhelms others with misfortunes; but by a judicious mixture of good and evil in every creature, none have too much reason to be elated, nor any to despair. For example; to These she gives great riches with an unquiet mind; to Those a great share of adversity with much insensibility. If the first with their wealth possessed the indifference of the needy, they would certainly be too happy; whilst the latter, if they united mental uneasiness with their ill fortune, would, doubtless, be highly deserving of pity.

If, then, we weigh the wealth of the one with the indifference of the other — the uneasiness of the former with the misfortunes of the latter — we shall find the balance to be nearly equal. The poor man, insensible of the evils of life,

despises the miser, who, whilst he amasses wealth, is miserable at the apprehensions of losing it.

Nor is this observation confined solely to wealth and poverty. Beauty and deformity have each their consolations. The handsome woman looks with contempt on the ill-shapen female, who, in turn, despises the beautiful idiot formed only to be gazed upon. The swordsman considers courage and skill in arms as the greatest accomplishments of a gentleman, and fancies his rank entitles him to adulation from the merchant and mechanic; whilst these, on the contrary, maintain industry and trade to be more important objects than the *etiquette* of courts, or the glory of a campaign. Thus in every station of life there is a consolation and solace to be found: and indeed no rank is contemptible in itself, whilst the person who fills it acts in character.

#### THE APPLICATION.

**H**AD the musketeer considered this with attention, he certainly might have saved a life which was thrown away for—*nothing!* A life, that might have been of service to his country, an honor to his family, and a blessing to his friends; but which was now a disgrace to all,

May this *Tapageur* be hung up in *terrorem*, as



a momento of the folly and vanity of a species of beings, who, it is to be hoped, will soon be exterminated from the earth. Such is the earnest prayer of Yorick!

### THE OCCASION.

THE misfortunes which befel the unfortunate Mademoiselle Laborde, from her omission of having asked me for the letter to her mistress, struck me so forcibly upon my return from the *Guinguette*, that I resolved to wait upon that lady the next day with it, and endeavour, by what little eloquence I possessed, to induce her to take her *filie de chambre* once more under her protection.

Whilst I was ruminating upon the most effectual plan of operations, I accidentally strolled into the Tuilleries, and, being somewhat fatigued, seated myself next a lady, who proving very communicative, we presently fell into general conversation, and from general descended to particular: so that without any kind of seeming impropriety, I asked her if she knew Madame Rambouillet. — “Madame Rambouillet! (she repeated) “*C'est moi-même.*”

“Good heaven, said I, what an accident! You are the very lady I proposed waiting upon to-morrow morning, with a letter I have  
“been

"been so neglectful as to keep these two months  
"in my pocket."

"*Vous êtes Mr. Yorick, donc? — Et comment est-  
"il arrivé que vous n'êtes pas venu me voir?*"

Saying this, she rose up, and seizing me by the arm, led me to her coach. I was now preparing to take my leave, but she said with a very imperative tone — "*Il faut souper avec moi.*"

## THE TUILLERIES.

I Suspected Madame Rambouillet's sudden and abrupt departure from the Gardens was occasioned by a spectacle, or rather a pair of spectacles, which, in a less polished sphere of action, would have been exploded, as erring against all the rules of decent optics.

On the left-hand walk from the Louvre is a range of shrubbery that runs parallel to the wall, at about six feet distance, and which in summer, when the leaves are fully expanded, forms a kind of retreat; behind which obscenities of any species may be committed, unobserved by the company in the Gardens; but in winter and spring, every thing performed behind this shrubbery is

S



as much exposed as if done in any other part of the Tuilleries.

Having ascertained the topography of this retreat, I shall now point out its uses.

There are two Goddesses, whose numerous votaries consider it as the highest insult to these Divinities to expose the devotions they pay to them; the most reclusive retreats, therefore, are constantly chosen for these oblations. But, by a strange effect of French vivacity, the Parisians forget the seasons of the year; and this being the end of March, there was not a single leaf yet disclosed, to conceal the rites which two devotees of one Goddess were at this time performing.

#### THE MISTAKE.

ALTHOUGH I had supposed this exhibition had shocked the delicacy of Madame Rambouillet so much as to render any longer stay in the Gardens impracticable, I was afterwards thoroughly convinced that French *politesse* does not extend to such niceties. Her hurry was occasioned by her impatience to ask me a hundred questions, without giving me time to answer one, tho' fully satisfied with my replies. She accordingly took her leave of Madame de la Garde at the Great Gate,

telling her she should drink chocolate with her to-morrow—and adding, “*J’ai quelques affaires avec ce Monsieur.—Vous m’excuserez.*”

THE ATTEMPT.

WHEN I imagined Madame Rambouillet’s curiosity had been pretty well gratified, I thought it was a favorable opportunity to plead for Mademoiselle Laborde.

“Pray, Madam, had not you a chambermaid whom you sent to my apartments for the letter which I have now delivered? — Does she live with you still?”

“*Ah, la coquine! Elle a fait bien des faux pas: non, Monsieur, elle est sur le pavé même.*”

“Oh, the hussy! she has made many slips; no, Sir, she now walks the streets.”

This does not look like a reconciliation; I must change my battery.

“Indeed, I am sorry to hear it. I hope she is not irreclaimable — How came you to part with her?”



"Je crains, Monsieur, que vous n'y ayez eu un peu de part."

"I fear, Sir, you had some share in it."

"Then, Madam, pray let me plead for her. Restore her to your favor; forget her past errors; and I will be bound for her future good behaviour. I have heard her story; and she is to be pitied."

Finding I had made some impression upon Madame Rambouillet in her favor, I told her story to the best advantage. She was greatly surprised at the turpitude of her milliner; and in her passion, though a paragon of decency, could not refrain from uttering,

"Ah, la vilaine Bougresse!"

Now was my time: her passions were set on float; her pity began to move; and if her compassion were once under sail, I hoped I should quickly bring her to anchor in the harbour of Forgiveness. The port was in view, and a favorable gale sprung up.

## THE PENITENT.

IT is certainly true, there is more joy on earth, as well as in heaven, at bringing back one strayed sheep, than keeping in order the rest of the fold.

Madame Rambouillet agreed to restore Miss Laborde to her favor, on condition she would unfold all the misdeeds of her milliner, and depose them before a *Commissaire*, that she might be dealt with according to law. This she was easily prevailed upon to perform; and Madame la Roche's house was the next day beset by the *Archers*.

## THE BICETRE.

A Deposition upon oath, of a woman's carrying on the profession of a procuress, is sufficient to entitle her to a place in the *Bicêtre*. In consequence therefore of Mademoiselle Laborde's declaration, Madame la Roche, and three of her pupils, were conducted thither, where I shall leave them to their own reflections, and the *Police*.



## CUL DE SAC DE L'ORATOIRE.

I BEG leave, in this place, to correct a mistake which slipped into the first volume of my Sentimental Journey (page 85,) as it relates to a matter of chronology and geography; in which a Traveller and particularly a Sentimental one, ought to be very correct. The passage is this:

“ Madame de Rambouillet, after an acquaintance of about six weeks with her, had done me the honor to take me in her coach about two leagues out of town. Of all women, Madame de Rambouillet is the most correct; and I never wish to see one of more virtues and purity of heart. In our return back, Madame de Rambouillet desired me to pull the cord: I asked her if she wanted any thing? *Rien que piffer*, said Madame de Rambouillet.”

The fact is certain, and therefore remains in its full force; but the time when, and the place where, require some amendment.

It was only one week after I first met her in the Tuilleries; and the circumstance happened in the *Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire*.

This will also rectify the anachronism of my first acquaintance with Madame de Rambouillet,

which should not have been placed till after my return from the South of France.

### THE PET EN L'AIR.

THE *Pet en l'Air* is once more a fashionable dress among the English Ladies, and therefore requires no definition: its etymology will be set forth in this chapter.

Madame Pompadour riding through *le Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire*, the first day she wore this dress, (which was invented by her and had not yet been christened,) in company with Mademoiselle La Tour, one of her waiting maids, or rather servile companions, by some accident gave vent to some confined air, according to Hudibras, the natural way. The ludicrousness of the accident, occasioned her to burst into a loud laugh, and exclaim, "That shall be the name of my new dress;" and from that time a short sack and petticoat were called a *Pet en l'Air*.

A similitude of circumstances produces a similarity of sentiments. When Madame de Rambouillet alighted to *rien que pîsser*, she was better than her word; and, upon resuming her seat, with a laugh said, "*C'est un Pet pas en l'air, mais dans le Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire.*"



Such critical justness, in so light a conceit, must certainly set her judgment in the most favorable point of light; and though the thought might be originally Madame de Pompadour's, this lady's improvement upon it is at least equal to the primitive sentiment.

Three learned doctors of the Sorbonne, being informed of the event, pronounced this sentence.

#### THE CONCATENATION.

**I** DARE say the reader was not a little disappointed upon Mademoiselle Laborde's resuming her story, to find that the concatenation was entirely destroyed, and that no mention was made of her lover the *Perruquer*, who had proposed a connubial connexion in the most honorable and serious way, and who was so well situated in business, and so agreeable a man, that he seemed every way qualified to render the marriage state completely happy.

To own the truth, I did perceive a kind of chasm in this part of her narration; but being unwilling to interrupt her, I let her proceed her own way.

"Pray, Mademoiselle," said I, as we were sitting together at Madame Rambouillet's during

her absence. "*a propos*," (though by-the-bye, it was no more *a propos* than any one thing the most foreign in the world, that might have been lugged in head and shoulders) "*a propos*, Miss Laborde, you never told me what became of your lover the *Perruquier*?"

"Good Heavens! no more I did; I quite forgot him. I was so taken up with the Italian Count and Lord Spindle, he never once entered my head. — Poor man! Heigh-ho!"

"What makes you sigh and call him poor man? I thought he was in very good circumstances."

"Yes, his circumstances were very well, for the matter of that; but he was very imprudent. He was twice cited to appear before the company of Barber Surgeons, and mulcted for not being licensed; and yet he was so indiscreet as to set them at defiance, and the third time was committed to prison, where I believe he still remains."

"What, could not the dutchess his patroness relieve him?"

"She did not chuse to appear in such an affair publicly.—Besides, I believe by this time she had pretty well forgot him and his services. An Irish colonel had for some time supplied his



"place so effectually, that there were some hopes  
 "of an heir to that noble family, after her Grace  
 "had been married eleven years without issue."

"And so the poor fellow is to rot in jail, be-  
 "cause the Irish colonel has so effectually served  
 "this noble family! Forbid it Justice, Forbid it  
 "Mercy!"

#### THE INTERCESSION.

THE next morning, having intelligence of the place of confinement of Le Sieur Tournelle, I wrote to the master of the company of Barber-Surgeons, proposing to pay all the expenses attending his imprisonment, and to find sureties for his never trespassing again. In this letter I mentioned the Count de B—'s name, to whom I also communicated the affair; and received a very polite answer, in which I was informed, Tournelle's confinement was more owing to his obstinacy, in not submitting to the concessions prescribed him, than to any incapacity of paying the fees, or taking up a license.

I now waited upon Tournelle, whom I found in very good spirits, relying upon the dutchess's protection, upon her return from the country, where he had been informed she had resided for some time past. I had some difficulty at first to

convince him of his error in this respect: but when I mentioned to him the Irish colonel, who had been one of his customers, and the other circumstances attending his connexions with the dutcheffs; and added that, to my certain knowledge, she had not been a night absent from Paris these two months, he lowered his tone, and, very submissively entreated my intercession.

I then told him the terms upon which I would obtain his liberty, and reimburse all the expenses which this affair had occasioned.

This was his marriage with Mademoiselle Laborde. To this he readily consented, saying, she was the only woman he had ever really loved; and that I could not propose to him a more agreeable match; as he certainly should have married her before this time, if he had not been prevented by his confinement.

#### D O U B T S.

CASUISTS and Theologians will, perhaps, oppose their doctrines to my conduct, and pronounce the part I took in Tournelle's behalf rather Jesuitical. — I had my doubts.

Whether this man may not be happy united to a woman, who, though she has been guilty of



errors, is conscious of them, and seems perfectly penitent?

Or,

Whether by informing him of the real state of her conduct, I may not make him miserable, and prevent an union which might make them both contented?

All her public errors had been committed, whilst he was estranged from the world: and ignorance, in this respect, was to him virtue on her behalf;— but then the powers of malice —

On Eagle's wings immortal scandals fly,  
Whilst virtuous actions are but born and die.

#### THE RESOLUTION.

I acquainted Madame de Rambouillet with all the steps I had taken, and consulted with her which was the most eligible way of proceeding. She said she would send for him to dress her; and whilst she was under the operation, she would introduce a conversation, wherein a similar character to Mademoiselle Laborde's should be presented to his opinion: and, if he thought such a woman a proper candidate for matrimony, no intelligence he

might afterwards receive from the slanderous world could affect his peace.

## THE OPERATION.

**H**AIR-DRESSING is now so prevalent all over Europe, and even America, (for many an honest *Perruquier* has made a voyage to that quarter of the globe,) that it does not seem in the least ridiculous for a man, much less a lady, to sit a couple of hours to have their heads tortured with hot irons. Christian charity upon this occasion dictates a prayer, in behalf of the inhabitants of the pole — for burning is a horrid death.

Two hours are nothing. I am absolutely too modest. A French lady would be ashamed to retire from her toilet in three. This surely then was a sufficient period to discuss the matters in point — Madame de Ramdoullet's head and Mademoiselle Laborde's — character.



## THE CONVERSATION.

*Madame de Rambouillet.*

**I**S it possible, then, you could admire a woman after she had been guilty of a *faux pas* with another man?

*Tournelle.* That, Madame, would depend entirely on circumstances.

*Madame.* What circumstances are those?

*Tour.* First, Whether she had given him the preference by choice; whether she was compelled; or whether Necessity had driven her to the deed.

*Madame.* So then, in either of these cases, you could forgive a woman whom you had once loved?

*Tour.* Provided her future conduct strongly testified that her sentiments were not contaminated; and that her past behaviour would serve her as a beacon to avoid those shoals which so many females split upon.

*Madame.* What, then; you could forgive her having had a variety of lovers, if you was satisfied

that Necessity had compelled her, and that she was perfectly reclaimed?

*Tour.* The number, Madame, I think of no consequence in this case: the sentiment and present disposition are the chief objects.

*Madame.* And could you think of marrying a woman under such circumstances?

*Tour.* If I had ever loved her well enough to have wedded her, I suppose I should be blind enough to her past failings; and perhaps vain enough to think that her future husband might reform her into an excellent wife.

*Madame.* I approve of your good sense; and, if half the Parisian husbands had reasoned with as much justice towards their wives, I believe there would not be half the number of cuckolds or cuckold-makers. — Bless me! you have burnt off a curl, a capital curl! What must be done?

*Tour.* Que Diable! This comes of marriage. — But I can soon rectify the deficiency of the *outside* of a lady's head, be it ever so great. — I will run immediately for my last new invented *tête*, which, I am sure, Madame, you will approve of.

*Madame.* "Ah! Monsieur Tournelle, il n'y a pas de moyen."



Tour. "N'ayez pas peur — je retournerai dans  
"l'infant."

## THE MARRIAGE.

I WOULD not have the reader, let him be ever so superstitious, imagine that this accident was any way ominous: for I can assure him, that to this hour I do not know any one thing which has occurred, that could in any respect be supposed portended by it. As to the marriage, it took place very shortly; I gave away Mademoiselle Laborde, now Madame Tournelle: and there is not a better wife in all *la Rue St. Honorée*, or even *Renommée*.

What can I say more?

She is pregnant. And, if I am at Paris at the time of the christening, I am to stand godfather; if not, I shall be sponsor by proxy.

N. B. Mr. Tournelle strenuously objected to the clerical claims of *cuisse* and *jambage*. — But he did not reside in *la Rue Tireboudin*.

MYSELF.

## M Y S E L F.

HAVING thus cleanly, honestly, morally, and *almost* virtuously, got Mademoiselle Laborde off my hands, I have nobody now to mind but myself.

Perhaps the reader may imagine that I should pay some attention to Madame de Rambouillet, the Count de B——, the Marchande de Gands d'amour, the Marquis de B\*\*\*\*, Monsieur P——, the Farmer General, Madame de G——, Madame de V——, Monsieur D——, the Abbé M——, the Count de Fainéant, and all the rest of my Parisian acquaintance. To this I say, No.

Myself — is what I have not for some months looked into — With this Being I must now converse; leaving the frivolity of *petits-maitres* to be gratified with all their unsubstantial enjoyments — their ideal pleasures.

How stands the great account between me and reason? Some has been paid, but much more still is due. — A long, long reckoning. — Alas! when shall I strike a balance?

Oh, my Eugenius! when we reflect upon the quick transition of time, the ridiculous goals of so great a part of the course of life, its short

T



duration, the phantoms we pursue, the shadows that we grasp, I blush to take a view of myself, and would procrastinate a scrutiny which harrows me at reflection.

### VANITY, FOLLY,

How magnificent are your altars! How numerous your votaries! How great your sacrifices!

### THE VISIT.

WHEN I had got thus far in this moral self-disquisition, I heard a carriage stop at the door, and looking from the window, perceived the Count de B— inquiring for Monsieur Yorick, or Monsieur Sterne. He saw me at the window, and instantly alighted.

He came up stairs with much seeming satisfaction in his countenance upon finding me at home; he said he had had some difficulty in discovering my place of abode; that nobody knew Monsieur Yorick; and that, had he not luckily met with the celebrated Mr. W—es upon the Pont Neuf, he should never have thought of inquiring for Monsieur Sterne; but that Mr. W—es explained to him the enigma, and that he had ordered his bookseller to bind him immediately, in elegant

binding, the volumes of Tristram Shandy, together with his Sermons.

Such a compliment naturally excited me to pay an oblique one to his philanthropy and great erudition, which, however, was soon melted down into politics. Mr. W——es, his partisans and opponents, furnished us with matter of conversation for near an hour; in which the Count displayed great judgment, and a very extensive knowledge of the constitution, laws, and customs of England; and appeared perfectly well acquainted with all the celebrated political characters of the age.

"But, after all, said the Count, this is not the subject of my visit. Monsieur de L——, with the assistance of the Abbé T——, has made very free with the Marquis de M——, in a pamphlet handed about. Now, continued he, I have written an answer to it, in which I have the vanity to think I have fairly retorted the argument, as well as the raillery upon him; and I wanted to consult with you upon a proper device by way of frontispiece.

"My conceit is an elephant learning to dance upon the slack-rope, being taught by a monkey."



## THE OBJECTION.

"**M**ONSIEUR Le Comte, said I, since  
 "you do me the honor to consult me upon the  
 "occasion, I hope you will not be offended at  
 "my speaking without reserve."

"By no means, replied he."

"Why, Monsieur le Comte, the thought is  
 "good; but, pardonnez-moi, it is not new."

"Not new! — Where is it to be met with?"

AN ANECDOTE OF THE LATE DUTCHESS  
 OF MARLBOROUGH.

"**L**ORD Grimstone, when at school, about  
 "the age of thirteen, wrote a comedy called *The*  
 "*Lawyer's Fortune*. This production was so far from  
 "possessing any dramatic merit, that it contained  
 "scarce any thing but palpable inconsistencies;  
 "however, when the very juvenile years of its  
 "author are considered, and that the publication  
 "of it was probably owing to the partial-  
 "ity of parents in the gratification of a childish  
 "vanity; and when it is also considered that at

" a mature time of life, the author himself, upon  
 " a review of it, becoming sensible of its imper-  
 " fections, took every possible means to call in  
 " the impression, and, if possible, prevent so  
 " indifferent a performance standing forth in evi-  
 " dence against even his childish talents; such  
 " an error seemed, to all impartial people, suf-  
 " ficiently apologized for: and indeed the sever-  
 " er critics are less to be blamed than a cer-  
 " tain lady, who called it forth from obscurity.  
 " This was the late Sarah Dutchess of Marlbo-  
 " rough, who in the course of an opposition  
 " which she thought proper to make to this  
 " gentleman, in an election for members of  
 " parliament where he stood a candidate, caused  
 " a large impression of this play to be printed  
 " at her own expense, and to be distributed  
 " among the electors; with a frontispiece, con-  
 " veying a reflection on his Lordship's understand-  
 " ing. The device was *an elephant dancing on*  
 " *a slack rope.* This gentleman, nevertheless,  
 " carried his election, in despite of this attempt  
 " to make him ridiculous in the eyes of his  
 " constituents."



## THE MONKEY.

"**F**ORT bien, Monsieur, mais où est le  
"finge?"

"Very well, Sir, but where is the monkey?"

"Oh! I give up the monkey, Monsieur le  
"Comte, though there was something very like  
"one in the back ground."

## CONVICTION.

**T**HERE is nothing more difficult than to convince a Frenchman of a mistake, especially when his wit or judgment seems to be called in question; so that though the Comte de B—— was a very accomplished gentleman, still he had so much of the Frenchman in him, that I saw him redden, as soon as I mentioned the old dutchess's allegorical frontispiece; and I could find he would willingly have purchased all the dispersed copies of the *Lawyer's Fortune*, at a higher price than Lord Grimstone, to have secured to himself the merit of novelty.

## POLITESSE.

HOWEVER, the Count preserved every possible external mark of politesse: and seemed pleased with a hint I gave him to improve his plate: he insisted upon my eating soup with him the very next day, but added, "Vous me ferez un plaisir très singulier, de ne mentionner à personne l'idée que vous m'avez donnée à l'égard de cette planche."

"You will, said he, confer a singular pleasure on me, if you mention to no one the hint you gave me concerning this plate."

I promised him I would not.

For this reason I suppressed it here; though perhaps I might thereby lay claim to some Hogarthian merit — and it might have served as a very proper frontispiece to these volumes of Sentimental Travels.

But Yorick's word is no jest.



## CURIOSITY.

CURIOSITY has been the source of human misery. What a price did Eve pay for it? What a price is every day paid for it by the human race? It may be divided into two classes: The first is, the desire of being acquainted with past times, by the means of history, of discovering the secrets of nature, fathoming the depths of science, and such like laudable pursuits. This class of curiosity cannot be too strenuously and constantly preserved and excited, as by an acquaintance with the past, we learn how to behave upon occasions that offer; for, as Cicero says, "*nescire quod antequam natus esses actum est, id semper esse puerum.*"

The second class of curiosity, is an inquisitiveness after the business and pursuits of other people; and it is this kind of curiosity which must always be condemned.

The ancient inhabitants of Crete enacted laws whereby they were forbidden, on pain of being publicly whipt, ever to inquire of a foreigner who he was, from whence he came, or what was his business; and those who answered such questions, were deprived of the use of fire and water. The reason they assigned for enacting this law, was, that men by not interfering with the business of others, might the better attend to their own.

Good heaven! if such a law were in force in Europe, and particularly in Paris, which is the centre of curiosity, how much more would the curiosity of the Parisians be excited by the displaying of those charms, which, indeed, the ladies do not take much pains to hide, but which they would be greatly mortified to have thus publicly exposed and castigated! Not that they would be destitute of male companions in these perambulations; for I believe the *petits-maitres* in this city are the greatest gossips on earth.

These curious impertinents seem to have no ideas of their own, or which they have borrowed from books; all their knowledge may be said to consist in their neighbours actions: and whilst they repeat what they have learnt, by way of censure, forget the ridiculous and infamous character they then appear in.

Plutarch and Pliny have both written encomiums upon Marcus Pontius, a Roman, who never had the curiosity to inquire about what passed at Rome, nor in the houses of his nearest neighbours. But this is a singular example, which will never be imitated whilst politics and news of every species seem to engross the whole attention of mankind.



## THE CRITICISM.

I AM aware that the Snarlers will immediately be let loose upon me. — “So, Mr. Yorick, you “would suppress all curiosity, all thirst of knowledge, except what may immediately come under the head of science. — Who the p—x then “would read your works?”

Answer — There would then be nothing else read, as they contain the essence of learning, the depth of science, and the *ne plus ultra* of genius.

## THE APPLICATION.

I SHALL now set forth my reasons for having such an objection to Parisian curiosity in particular.

On the same floor with me dwelt a man, who had the appearance of an officer; he was at the gate when the Count de B— inquired for me by two different names. They were both foreign to his ear and his understanding, and this was sufficient to excite his curiosity. He popped his head into every Coffee-house in Paris, to gain intelligence concerning me: what he there learned respecting me, he added to his former enigmatical account,

in order, as poisons expel poisons, to extract more venom out of my character.

In every Coffee-house in Paris is posted a political lion, or court-spy, who reports every thing that falls within his observation, which he thinks will please the ministry, or lead to any discoveries. My name being thus handed about, there was no less than thirty two different accounts concerning me, the next morning, upon the Duke de C's bureau, all concluding that I was a dangerous person.

I that day paid a visit to the Count de B—, with whom I also dined. During my absence my lodgings were searched, all my papers seized, and a *lettre de cachet* was waiting for me at my return.

#### PROVIDENCE.

**D**ARK and intricate are the ways of Providence! — Short-sighted mortals, it were not fitting you should pry into futurity; or could ye, the knowledge of events hereafter, so far from accelerating your happiness, would but increase your misery.

With what spirits did I dress, to wait upon the Count! With what an air of cheerfulness and satisfaction did I step into the coach, and order the *Cocher* to drive to his Hotel! Little did I think,



at that very moment the hand of the minister was subscribing to my fate.

The Count de B— met me with the greatest politeness; and told me as a secret, that the Duke de C— had highly applauded my conceit. "He is to dine here." — Scarce had he uttered these words, before the minister appeared. The Count introduced me to the Duke; but I perceived a reserve and coyness in his address, which I had never before observed in a Frenchman.

They retired for some time. The Count returned and asked me several questions, which I answered with my usual frankness. They were out of the common road; but I thought he was entitled to an explication.

In about a quarter of an hour the Duke returned with the Count; when there was a serenity and openness in the minister's countenance, to which it had been quite estranged before. The company increased, when the conversation was general, sprightly, and agreeable.

## MY RETURN.

NO sooner had my coach stopt at the gate, than my host came running out to tell me, if I was not inclined to lie in the *Bastille*, to drive away as fast as I could. Surprised at this intimation, I desired him to get into the coach, and we drove round several streets; when he informed me of all that had happened.

“ Good G—d! is this possible!— when I dined  
 “ this very day with the Duke de C—, and have  
 “ not left him half an hour!—Ah! the mystery is  
 “ explained: — it is certain that an honest man  
 “ could not be guilty of such dissimulation;—  
 “ and I will lie to-night in my old lodgings.”

“ Pour l’amour de Dieu, ne retournez pas.”

“ What have I to fear? I trust in the justness  
 “ and the uprightness of my intentions.”

Saying this I returned to my hotel, where, when I had alighted, I found all my papers sent back, with this short note from the Count.

“ Vous avez des ennemis; mais n’ayez pas  
 “ peur: — on voit que vous êtes un honnête  
 “ homme.”



"You have enemies; but be not afraid:—it is perceived that you are an honest man."

### A FAREWEL TO PARIS.

**H**AD not this last proceeding given me much disgust to living under a government where neither a man's person or property are safe, let him be ever so innocent; and where, had it not been for a mere accident, I might have languished out the remainder of my days in a loathsome dungeon; I say, Eugenius, had not this consideration prevailed, the letter which I received from thee, wherein the cause of protracting your journey, your severe illness, was so strongly depicted, would not have let me remain one day longer in the paradise of coquets, the elysium of *petits-maitres*, and the centre of frivolity.

I packed up my little baggage, wrote a complimentary letter to the Count de B—, another to Madame de Rambouillet, and set out that very evening for Calais.

THE POST-CHAISE.

I HAD no sooner got into my Post-Chaise, than I began to consider the advantages of my present journey, the plan I had proposed, and how far I had compassed it.

"They order this matter better in France."

This assertion produced my voyage. — I was piqued to have it doubted, whether I was authorized to make it, and was resolved to be convinced by ocular demonstration.

The reader's curiosity has, I dare say, though an Englishman, been upon the tenterhooks of impatience, all this while, to know what this matter was, and whether it really was ordered better in France.

It is time he should be satisfied.

The subject in debate was the inconvenience of drinking healths whilst at meal, and toasts afterwards; and I carelessly said, upon what I thought good information, "They order this matter better in France."

"HEALTHS ARE ABOLISHED, AND TOASTS  
"NEVER WERE ADOPTED.



So far I was right: so far I have compassed the design of my voyage.

But whether this was *tant mieux*, or *tant pis*, notwithstanding my thorough knowledge at present in the precise meaning of these two expressions in the French dialect, I shall leave the reader to determine.

#### CHANTILLY.

BY the time I had run over these observations and reflections, we (that is the two horses, first the postillion and myself, for I had no other companions) had got to this delightful retreat of the Prince of Condé.

This *château* is considered by connoisseurs in architecture to be one of the most perfect structures of the kind. The apartments are sumptuous; and can be surpassed by nothing but the furniture. The gardens are finely laid out, and very happily disposed. Upon the whole, this is one of the most elegant and convenient spots in all France, as well from its vicinity to the capital, as from its being so agreeably intersected with water.

We did not change horses here; but my curiosity, from the accounts I had heard of this seat, induced me to stop and take a survey of it, a circumstance

circumstance I lamented having omitted in my way to Paris; and the gratification I received, amply repaid the small expense it occasioned me.

A M I E N S.

**N**OTHING very material occurred to me till we arrived at this city; "nor did any thing very important happen then," the reader will probably pronounce.

I arrived here about one o'clock, and finding a keen appetite strongly prompt me to inquire after dinner, I asked my host what he could speedily provide me.

"Tout ce que vous voulez."

"Every thing you please."

A very comprehensive bill of fare.

"But what have you got in the house?"

"Tout ce que vous voulez."

"Have you any partridges?"

"Non."



"Any woodcocks?"

"Non."

"Any ducks?"

"Non."

"Any pullets?"

"Non, Monsieur, qui sont propres a manger."

"No, Sir, none that are fit for eating."

"Then you may as well not have them, for  
a man who is riding post."

"Any fish?"

"Point du tout aujourd'hui."

"None to-day."

"What the p—x then does every thing con-  
sist of?"

"Des côtelettes de mouton à la Maintenon."

"Mutton-chops with Maintenon sauce."

"In the name of Famine, let's have them,  
good Mr. Boniface."

The conceit was lost upon him, for two reasons; first, he did not understand English; and secondly, if he had, without knowing the character in the play, he never could have conceived that his meagre carcase could convey the least idea of such a name.

## THE HUE AND CRY.

IT is a dangerous thing for a man, especially an Englishman, to set his mind upon a good meal, when he travels in France. If he can put up with an omelet, soup-meagre, or a fricassée of frogs, which are in great plenty, he need entertain no apprehensions of starving: but if his ideas should be engrossed with a buttock or a sir-loin of beef, alas! alas! how great would be his disappointment, from his first setting foot at Calais, till he was ready to reembark at Marseilles.

My disappointment was still greater; for tho' I had reduced all my pretensions to eating a couple of mutton - chops, after having my imagination raised to whatever I could think of, still these very chops were not to be found. A scrap of mutton, of about two pounds, on which my landlord had built all his reputation for good eating, was vanished.

*"Que diable, où est le mouton?"*

*"What the d—l is become of the mutton?"*

V 2



"*Et peste f—tre où est le mouton?*"  
(Untranslatable.)

Every corner of the kitchen, every creek of the pantry was searched, — but no mutton was to be found.

#### THE DISCOVERY.

AT length, when I was upon the point of resuming my chaise, and deferring the gratification of my appetite to the next post, *Monsieur l'Hôte* had found the house-dog in possession of all our provisions, in the dust-hole: he had already gnawed one half; but as there remained a sufficient quantity for my *côtelettes de Maintenon*, I did not object to its being dressed, that the poor animal might escape the punishment with which he was so severely threatened.

#### ABBEVILLE.

A HUNGRY traveller, and a disappointed stomach never think the horses drive fast enough. *Dépêchez, dépêchez.*

"*Oui, Monseigneur.*" — Cric — crac — crac.

The postillions in France seem to have the

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 309

exclusive privilege of cracking of whips; which they perform so very expertly, that it supplies all the use of a horn, blown by our post-boys upon their arrival at a post-house.

*Crac — crac — crac.*

And the horses were ready—But halt I've not dined.

Thank heaven for meeting with an excellent duck, and a very good bottle of Burgundy! Now I can continue my journey as fast as you will.

Suppose I were to take a nap?

“Depend upon it, Mr. Yorick, the wittlings  
“will pronounce you have been napping ever  
“since you left Paris.”

Why, then, it is but continuing, if they do not snarl too loud.

BOULOGNE SUR MER.

SURELY I have got into England without crossing the sea! How many of my country-men! What charms can this place have so peculiarly superior to all the other sea-ports in France?

This question I put to my host, who was an Irishman — “Its vicinity to England.”



Smugglers, bankrupts, and insolvents! — The streets swarm with them.

“Do they pay well?”

“At first.”

“And can you afford to give them credit afterwards?”

“No; but there are so many fresh recruits, who are fleeced by their countrymen, as soon as they come over, that we can venture to trust them in a dearth of bankruptcies.”

Heavens! the needy preying upon the miserable — Or more likely —

*The delinquent and felonious traveller,  
Sucking the last drops of vital blood,  
From the unfortunate and innocent traveller.*

Close the scene — Humanity cannot sustain it.

The post - chaise this instant.

CALAIS.

ONCE MORE.

WELL, Monsieur Dessen, you sold me a bargain;—but I forgive you.

“ *En honneur, Monsieur, j’ai refusé deux louis de plus, le même jour.*”

Modest for an innkeeper.

“ When does the packet sail for England ?”

“ *Ce soir, Monsieur.*”

“ Then take me a place, and let me have a couple of bottles of your best Burgundy.”

Adieu! oh France! — but alas! alas! the remisc calls fresh to mind every circumstance that —

Heigh ho!

I can’t explain.

Love, Love, these are thy victories! These thy trophies!



## THE SEA.

A DEAD, dead calm!

Mademoiselle Latouche very ill — the sea an excellent emetic.

"Pray, Mademoiselle, do not stand upon ceremony."

"Non, Monsieur, c'est ce que je ne fais jamais, dans des cas pareils."

"So I perceive — but — but" — Well I had a narrow escape. So I will pay her no more compliments till we get on shore.

A fresh breeze brings us into harbour.

## DOVER.

EVERY traveller who ever touched here, and afterwards thought proper to blot paper, has given such descriptive ideas of this place, that I shall refer my readers to them and Shakespeare for a poetical description of it.

"Sir, you may go in a post-chaise with another gentleman as cheap as the stage."

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. 313

This my landlord informed me at the King's Head.—“Why then I have no kind of objection.”

CANTERBURY.

“SIR, a shilling a mile, a very bad road —  
“nobody can afford to run a chaise for less, and  
“we get nothing by it then.”

“Why this is a most arrant imposition. — Mr.  
“What's-his-name has deceived me—and if there  
“be any redress in law, I'll have it.”

“So will I,” said my fellow traveller. — He  
was a lawyer.

THE HIGHWAYMAN.

WE had not travelled far from this celebrated city, before we were attacked by a highwayman. My fellow-traveller was disposed to contend with him; and tho' he trembled in every joint, whilst he ushered his imaginary courage to his aid, he continued talking of the poltroonery of two travellers submitting to a single highwayman.

In answer to this, I told him the contents of my purse were but very trifling; and that if I could reach London, it would accomplish the full design of my present finances; that I should therefore



take two guineas out of my purse, not for the robber, but for myself. "A man, continued I, who risks his life, his future peace of mind, and perhaps, the existence of a wife and family, upon such a business, tho' illegal, deserves at least the compassion of those who can spare a trifle.

"*'Tis what the happy to the unhappy owe.*"

"You surprize me, Sir, to plead so strongly in favor of a highwayman.—An Old Bailey Counsel would be ashamed to go such lengths—"

"Without a fee," I replied.

By this time the highwayman had made his demand in form; and fear, enforced by the sight of a pistol, operated what pity or compassion would never have effected:— he gave up with a tremulous hand a purse which seemed to contain a considerable sum, when charity might have preserved the far greater part, by a merciful and benevolent allowance.

"You are no Sentimental Traveller, Sir, I see."

"No, — (in a faltering voice) I never was so terrified in my life."

"More so, I imagine, than he who ventured against so many chances, the Law, our Contention, our Poverty, —"

He sighed.

I pitied and despised him, and we conversed no more till we reached the metropolis.

L O N D O N.

OH! my dear Eugenius, I fly to your arms! —  
let me embrace the dearest of friends!

How happy am I to find you recovered! —  
Fortune has repaid me too abundantly!

M A N.

WHAT a strange machine is man, framed with such nice mechanism by Nature's hand, that every element impedes his perfect motion! Now the vibration of the heart is too much propelled by heat — now cold shivers every fibre. Where's the just medium? Tell me, philosopher, and I will own thy knowledge.

My spirits fail — my head swims.

To rest — to rest.

I cannot sleep — a book may perhaps amuse.  
Can it divert at this sad hour?



I will indulge my melancholy.

After having read Hervey's Meditations, I fell into a slumber, and by degrees a dream so strongly operated, that I thought I was no longer in a state of nature, but a kind of auditor to a dialogue that took place between my Soul and Body; which, as it made a very strong impression on me, I can repeat pretty correctly.

# A V I S I O N.

## A DIALOGUE BETWEEN MY SOUL

### AND MY BODY.

#### B O D Y.

**N**O! — never — never — will I submit to the caprices of thee, Soul! What, yield to thee that sovereignty which I have preserved over thee for such a succession of years? After thou hast so implicitly obeyed my laws, shall I submit to thine, which forbid me the use of all that gives me pleasure, and compel me to embrace what I hold in the utmost abhorrence? This shall never be; thou shalt never have the satisfaction to find, that at the end of my career I adopt thy visions for rules of conduct. How! — acknowledge, tamely acknow-

ledge my slave to be my master, and yield to thy laws, who from thine infancy gavest up all pretensions to the enforcing of them! Ungrateful wretch! after thou hast partaken with me of the sweetest pleasures, thou wouldst at present testify thy acknowledgment, by depriving me of the enjoyments of life, in order to relieve thee from thy panics and terrors. Is this the gratitude thou owest me; to undertake the destruction of that dwelling, in which thou hast been lodged so many years, and to acquit thy rent with tears, sighs, solitude, mortification, contempt, and, in a word, chastise me in every sensible part? No—I will oppose thee with all my strength, and I will pursue, as usual, the gratification of my senses in despite of thee and all thy misanthropy. But—ah! my Soul appears—and I must listen, even against my will.

## S O U L.

Thou wretched mass! bag of earth! pasture of worms! itinerant sink! horrid carcase! the abode of serpents and the retreat of toads! darest thou to oppose the laws which I dictate to thee, for the short time which we shall now remain together, after having by a fatal complaisance allowed thee for such a length of time, all that thy infamous desires could crave? Art thou most ungrateful, or most criminal? Thou now refusest me a few tears, after having afforded thee, for such a series of years, innumerable delights. But alas! vain and imaginary is all terrestrial felicity! Canst thou deny a



few sighs after so much joy; a useful solitude after such a long and scandalous commerce with the world; some mortifications after myriads of such vain delights; some little contempt after so much pride; in a word, a state of repentance, so short as will be our union, for so many years of idle or vicious gratification, and of which I must one day give an account to the Sovereign Judge?

Thou contemptible rebel! thou blind vessel of clay and dirt! thou by thy disobedience art as unworthy of my care, as I am of mercy, by my past inconsiderate partiality for thee. But mine eyes are now open: I perceive the absolute power I ought to have had over thee, and I will now exercise it. Wherefore, no longer oppose my mandates; and henceforward expect nothing from me in this world but affliction. I command thee to submit with patience, as thou canst not from thy nature do it with pleasure, to the keenest anguish of this life. By thy present tears, I will endeavour to purge away the foul stains of thy past actions.—Thy present humility may obliterate the remembrance of thy former vanity.—Have not thy works tended to the corruption of the age? to the depravity of the morals of the rising generation? —What recompence canst thou offer? —Not thy religious discourses: they are but a small counterpoise, and read but by few.

A W A K E.

**H**ERE a noise in the street awoke me, and I was glad to find this was only a vision: it however operated so strongly upon my mind, that, added to my present weakness, I was scarce able to support the remembrance of it.

I saw, but too clearly the justness of the reasoning of my Soul, even in sleep. What a wretch am I! How have I misapplied those talents that nature destined for superior uses! — Vile dauber of paper!

Oh my brain! — Eugenius! my brain!

The grim Tyrant now in earnest seizes me so violently by the throat, that my friend Eugenius can scarce hear me cry across the table!



## THE CATASTROPHE.

HE's gone! for ever gone! \*

Poor Yorick! he was a fellow of infinite jests! of most excellent fancy! Where be your gibes now? — Your flashes of merriment, that were wont to set the table on a roar? — not one now — quite chop-fallen?

Alas! Alas! Alas! poor Yorick.

This, with the spontaneous flood of friendship, your Eugenius signs.

\* *Mr. Sterne died in March 1768, soon after the publication of his Sentimental Journey.*

F I N I S.

174063

174063

ULB Halle  
005 894 891

3



1018



114063

A  
SENTIMENTAL JO  
THROUGH

FRANCE AND IT

BY

MR. LYORICH

WITH A CONTINUAT

BY

EUGENIU

TO WHICH IS ADDED, THE L  
AUTHOR WRITTEN BY HI

BASIL:

Printed for J. L. LEGR

MDCCXCII.

